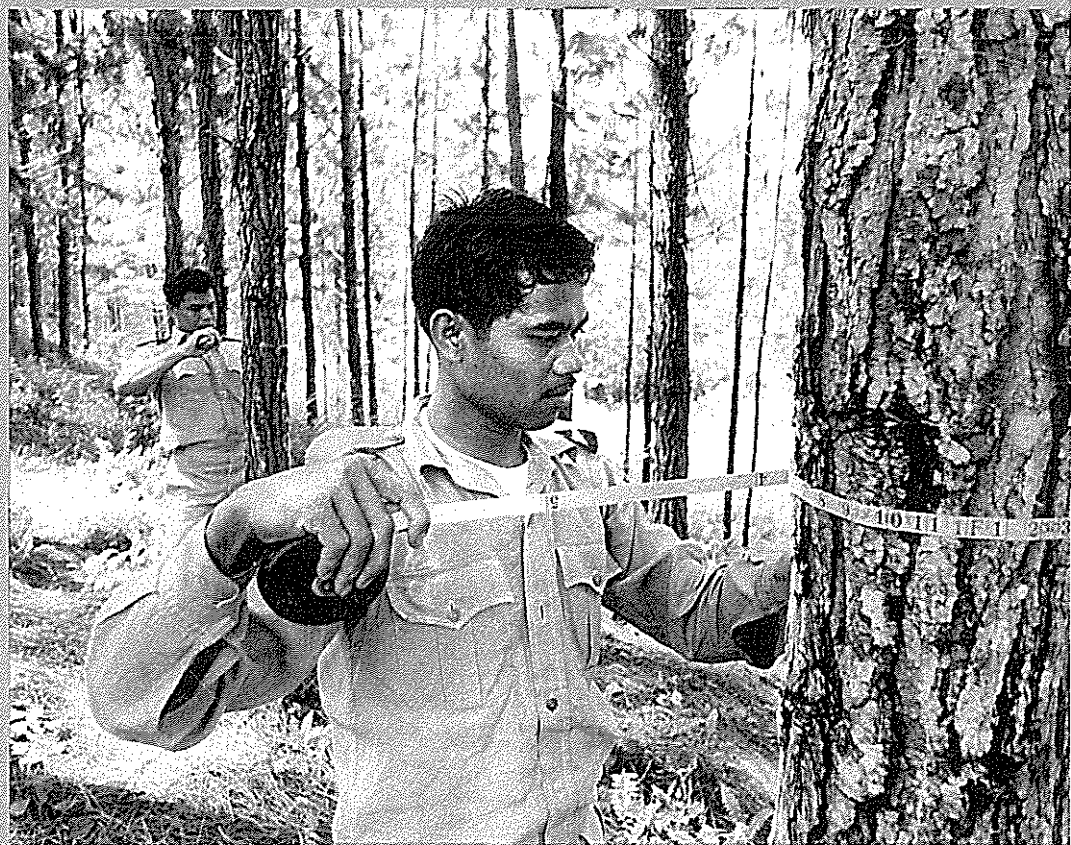


# **pulping and paper-making properties of fast-growing plantation wood species — 2**



**FOOD AND AGRICULTURE ORGANIZATION  
OF THE UNITED NATIONS**

**ROME**

**pulping and paper-making properties  
of  
fast-growing plantation wood species**

**volume 2**

**forestry industries division  
forestry department**

**First published 1975**

**Reissued 1980**

The designations employed and the presentation of material in this publication do not imply the expression of any opinion whatsoever on the part of the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations concerning the legal status of any country, territory, city or area or of its authorities, or concerning the delimitation of its frontiers or boundaries.

**M-38**

**ISBN 92-5-100866-3**

The copyright in this book is vested in the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations. The book may not be reproduced, in whole or in part, by any method or process, without written permission from the copyright holder. Applications for such permission, with a statement of the purpose and extent of the reproduction desired, should be addressed to the Director, Publications Division, Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Via delle Terme di Caracalla, 00100 Rome, Italy.

**© FAO 1975**

## F O R E W O R D

This manual is mainly intended to provide information to tree plantation planners who are interested in the pulping and papermaking characteristics of the species considered for planting. The characteristics vary somewhat with growth conditions and age of the trees and the values given in the data sheets always refer to a specific sample of wood from a specific plantation. The conclusions drawn in the text from the data sheets pertain to these samples. The reader should accordingly bear in mind that samples from plantations with different growth conditions may exhibit differing characteristics, as evidenced repeatedly from the data sheets for some species.

Acknowledgements

The present volume of "Pulping and Papermaking Properties of Fast-Growing Plantation Wood species" has been based on the work carried out under a contract awarded to the Finnish Pulp and Paper Research Institute in Helsinki, Finland, who delegated the task of compilation and evaluation of the data to Dr. Bruno Lönnerberg and Mr. Antero Varhimo among the staff of that Institute.

## 1. INTRODUCTION

### 1.1 BACKGROUND INFORMATION

The information presented in this volume is based mainly on available data published between July 1972 and June 1978. In addition, certain references which were not available at the time of preparation of the first volume of this book in 1974 (21) have been included here.

A list of references is given in Appendix I.

### 1.2 GENERAL INFORMATION ON THE DATA SHEETS

The data sheets give information on one or several samples of wood for each species. In the latter case, the data for each sample are presented separately on the same data sheet for comparison. The basic information given in the data sheets is divided into three main parts:

- a) origin of wood sample including age, when known, and any special conditions;
- b) wood characteristics of sample. This includes basic density, fibre dimensions and chemical characteristics;
- c) pulping and papermaking characteristics of the wood sample. This may include a range of conditions applied in the same process as well as the corresponding range of properties of the pulps and/or different types of processes applied.

In addition to these data sheets which relate to one reference each, an evaluation of each species has been included in the form of a summary based on the information given in the data sheets on that species as well as additional information obtained. Some guidelines are also given as regards experience with respect to plantations and acclimatization of the species in different parts of the world.

The summary for each species shows the references from which the information has been obtained under "Plantation experience" and, in a few cases, under "Pulping characteristics". The references for "Wood characteristics" and the main references for "Pulping characteristics" are given on the relevant data sheets.

The definitions of the terms used are given in Appendix II and a list of the species included is given in Appendix III.

## 2. INTERPRETATION OF THE DATA SHEETS

### 2.1 COMPARISON OF PULPING AND PAPERMAKING DATA

Although the determinations of basic density, fibre dimensions and chemical characteristics of wood are fairly straightforward and reasonably well standardised so that values obtained in different laboratories are comparable, this is not so when it comes to determination of the papermaking characteristics of pulps. In spite of the standardisation work which has been carried out in this field, there still remains considerable discrepancy in strength property values. The reason for this is basically that the strength properties of a test sheet of pulp depend, to a great extent, on the treatments given to the pulp before the actual determination of a certain strength value is carried out, as well as on the atmospheric conditions in the room where the determination is made. As regards the latter, three atmospheric conditions are used in the pulp and paper industry; the two most common are 23°C and 50% RH (relative humidity) in Canada and the USA and 20°C and 65% RH in Australia, Europe and New Zealand. In countries like India the conditions are 27°C and 65% RH. In other countries the standards vary with one of the three sets of conditions being used.

As regards the pretreatment of the pulp prior to testing, the factors which affect the results are as follows:

- a) The equipment used for refining and/or beating of the pulp;
- b) The freeness of the pulp after refining and/or beating, expressed either in Canadian Standard Freeness (CSF) or Schopper Riegler (SR) units;
- c) The equipment used for making the sheet of paper for testing;
- d) The extent of pressing of the wet sheet prior to drying and also against what surface the sheet has been pressed;
- e) The way of drying of the sheets and also to what extent shrinkage of the sheet has been allowed or prevented during drying;
- f) The grammage (basis weight) of the sheets used for testing;
- g) The grammage used in the calculation of strength properties (oven-dry or as conditioned);
- h) The type of equipment used for the determination.

Several sets of combinations of these critical factors are in use in different countries and laboratories and this is the main reason for the discrepancy of the results of strength testing.

As regards the actual strength testing, once the conditions for beating and sheet making have been set as well as the atmospheric conditions, there still remains the variation due to different items of equipment for testing, but this is of minor importance in this context.

It is evident from the above that as regards the strength properties given in the data sheets, no direct comparison can be made of the values reported by different sources and consideration has to be given to the influence on the results by the factors mentioned above.

### 2.3 EVALUATION OF THE PULPING AND PAPERMAKING PROPERTIES

In order to facilitate understanding of the results given in the data sheets, an evaluation has been made of each species in the form of a summary where a general rating is used, with wordings like "under average", "good" and "excellent". These ratings refer only to hardwoods and softwoods separately. The basis for the comparison is an "average" pulp of a commercial grade, from either hardwood or softwood, of whichever type the species may be. Unfortunately, inclusion of reference data for this comparison cannot be given, as they would inevitably lead to misunderstanding due to the reasons given in Section 2.1.

The conclusions arrived at in the evaluation of the results apply only to the samples for which data have been given. It is possible that other wood samples of the same species would lead to other conclusions, due to difference in seed origin, as well as soil and climatic conditions. The age of the tree also exerts an influence on the results.



**SUMMARIES AND DATA SHEETS FOR INDIVIDUAL SPECIES**



Acacia auriculaeformis

Plantation experience

Indigenous to the islands off the north coast of Australia, this species grows fast on poor soils. It has been used successfully on steep slopes to check soil erosion. The species has been introduced in Tanzania, India, Indonesia and Malaysia. The present sample represents 10 year old trees from a plantation in Papua New Guinea.

References: 21, 22, 56

Wood characteristics

The density of the wood is within the range average to hardwoods. No other data on wood characteristics are given for the present sample.

Pulping characteristics

Sulphate pulping of the wood gives pulp in high yield even when cooked to fairly low residual lignin contents. The good strength values of the unbleached pulp correspond to those of poplar sulphate pulp and the sample exhibits much better characteristics than those of the sample referred to in the previous volume (25).

Scientific name: <i>Acacia auriculaeformis</i>	Common name:  Country: Papua New Guinea	Reference:  56
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u> Sample from plantations at Bainyik, East Sepik District. 10 years old, mixture of three butt logs</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> 497  Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)  Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	13.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	17.4
Yield (unscreened), %	54.9
Screenings, %	0.2

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	100 (approx.)
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	12 (approx.)

### Bleached

Sequence
Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information:



*Acacia decurrens* (Green Wattle)

Plantation experience

This species is native to south-west Australia, and it is cultivated extensively also in Africa, India and New Zealand because of its bark, which yields a good tanning agent. The present sample, 9 - 14 years old, represents a tree diameter of 200 mm and a tree height of nearly 20 m.

References: 21, 34

Wood characteristics

The medium-dense wood has very short fibres and a very low content of lignin. The extractives content is fairly high.

Pulping characteristics

The wood is easily cooked by the sulphate-process to a Kappa number common for hardwood pulps by application of a reasonable charge of chemicals. The pulp yield is very high in consequence of the low lignin content of the initial wood. The strength of the bleached pulp is in the range normal for poplar sulphate pulp.

Scientific name: <i>Acacia decurrens</i>	Common name: Green wattle Country: New Zealand	Reference: 34
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u> Sample from the Tokoroa district  9-14 years old  5 trees, mean height 19.3 m,  mean diam. 227 mm (breast height)</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>      457  Fibre length, µm x)      860  Fibre width, µm  Wall thickness, µm  Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene 3.5</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water 4.6 (hot)  in 1 % NaOH 19.0</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, % 19.7  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Evan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	15.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number	18.7-21.7
Yield (unscreened), %	55.9-56.6
Screenings, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

### Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

D EHD  
c

Brightness (Elrepho) 89.8-90.8

Beater or refiner

Lampen

Freeness

350 CSF

428 CSF

Tensile index, N m/g

97

90

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

6.6

6.0

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

10.0

9.6

Additional information:



## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	
Kappa number	20
Yield (unscreened), %	57.4
Screenings, %	

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

### Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, % Cl	12,9
----------------------------	------

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness	75
------------	----

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g	54,2
----------------------	------

Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4,4
------------------------------------	-----

Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	6,8
----------------------------------	-----

Additional information:



Acacia mollissia  
(Black Wattle)

Plantation experience

Indigenous to south-west Australia. It is considered to yield the best tanning agent of all the *Acacia* spp. It has been planted extensively because of its tanbark in Australia, New Zealand, Africa and India. The wood has been widely used in South Africa and Australia. The present sample from New Zealand was taken from 16 year old trees of about 200 mm in diameter.

References: 21, 34

Wood characteristics

This high-density wood contains very short fibres and the lignin content is low.

Pulping characteristics

In accordance with the very low lignin content of the wood, it is easily pulped in the sulphate process and the pulp yield is very high at a low Kappa number. The brightness attained by a four-stage bleaching sequence is extremely high. The strength characteristics resemble those of a beech sulphate pulp.

Scientific name: <i>Acacia mollissima</i>	Common name: Black wattle Country: New Zealand	Reference: 34
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from the Tokoroa district  16 years old  5 trees, mean height 19.9 m,  mean diam. 218 mm (breast height)</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> 593  Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x) 880  Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene 3.3</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water 4.2 (hot)  in 1 % NaOH 18.1</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, % 18.1  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Evan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	15 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number	18.7
Yield (unscreened), %	57.9
Screenings, %	

## Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

## Bleached

Sequence	D EHD
Chemical consumption, %	0
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

Brightness (Elrepho)	90.0 -91. 1
----------------------	-------------

Beater or refiner	Lampen
Freeness	350 CSF      432 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	77      61
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.6      3.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.3      8.4

Additional information:



Albissia falcata  
(Syn. Albisia falcataria)

Plantation experience

This tree is planted for shade to coffee and tea plantations throughout the Far East. Grows rapidly even in impoverished soil. Diameters up to 170 mm have been obtained at rotations of 3 years. It is grown for pulpwood in Malaysia and in the Philippines.

References: 21, 22

Wood characteristics

The wood density is very low and the fibre length is short to average for hardwoods. No chemical characteristics are given.

Pulping characteristics

The wood is easily cooked by the sulphate process to relatively low Kappa numbers by application of reasonable quantities of chemicals. The unbleached pulp yield is high and it indicates that the initial lignin content of the wood material is low. The pulp strength compares well with poplar and eucalypt sulphate pulps. The loss in strength on bleaching has been considerable, but may be due to the bleaching conditions applied.

Scientific name: Albizia falcataria (Albizzia falcata)	Common name: Moluccan sau  Country: Papua New Guinea	Reference: 56
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Brown River Forest Station, Port Moresby 7 years old, butt log of one tree  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 238 Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  <u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  <u>Additional information:</u>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	13.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	17.9
Yield (unscreened), %	54.9
Screenings, %	0.4

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	100 (approx.)
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9 (approx.)

### Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Albisia falcata</i> (L.) Back	Common name: Moluccan sau	Reference: 70
Country: Philippines		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origins:</u>  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> Fibre length, $\mu$ m x) 1 100 Fibre width, $\mu$ m 24 Wall thickness, $\mu$ m 3.5 Lumen width, $\mu$ m 17 Length/width ratio 46 Runkel ratio 0.41 Flexibility ratio 0.71  Additional informations: Ready for harvest at 10 years. Grows rapidly even on impoverished soil. At 3 years: DBH 176 mm and height 16 m. x) 1000 $\mu$ m = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional informations:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C, sulfidity 25.5%, 15.6% act. alk.)
Chemical consumption, %	88.6 based on chem. charged
Kappa number      Permanganate no.	10.9
Yield (unscreened), %	53.8
Screenings, %	0.0

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	90.5
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.45
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.6

### Bleached

Sequence	CEH
Chemical consumption, %	5.5 as Cl-charge
Yield on bleaching, %	93.3
Total yield, %	

Brightness	77.5
------------	------

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	71.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.85
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.7

Additional information:



Annona sericeae  
(Araticum)

Plantation experience

Annona is sparingly represented in Asia and Africa, but it is generously distributed with about 100 species in tropical America, Florida, the West Indies, Mexico, and tropical and subtropical South America. The trees are chiefly valuable for their edible fruits. The growth rate is unknown.

References: 32, 58

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is normal, and the fibres are fairly long for a short hardwood (1.5 mm), relatively broad and have a fairly thick wall.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate pulp yield obtained is low, probably due to the heavy chemical charge applied. The strength characteristics of the pulp are very good and compare well with eucalypt and birch sulphate pulps.

Scientific name: <i>Ammona sericeae</i>	Common name: Araticum Country: Brazil	Reference: 32
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the Escola Superior de Florestas in Visoosa, Minas Gerais State  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 550 Fibre length, µm x)                    1 530 Fibre width, µm                        29.9 Wall thickness, µm                    4.8 Lumen width, µm                      20.3  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio                            0.47 Flexibility ratio                        0.68  Additional information:  Includes an anatomical description.  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	25.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number x)	12.1
Yield (unscreened), %	42.3
Screenings, %	0.5

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	350 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	147
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.8
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.3

### Bleached

Sequence
Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information:

x) Permanganate Number



Anthocephalus cadamba  
(Syn. *Anthocephalus chinensis*)

Plantation experience

Indigenous to India, Burma and Sri Lanka. This fast growing tree grows on alluvium along rivers. The growth reported in the Philippines is 36 m<sup>3</sup>/ha.a at a rotation of 3 years. The samples referred to here are from the Philippines, North Borneo and Australia.

References: 14, 19, 21, 22, 41, 70

Wood characteristics

The wood density is medium or low and the fibre length is above average for hardwoods. No data on the lignin content are available, but previous information (25) indicates that the lignin content may be low.

Pulping characteristics

The wood is easily cooked in the sulphate process with a low charge of alkali. The resulting pulp is of average yield with strength characteristics corresponding to those of beech or poplar pulp. The bleaching response is good and the loss of strength during bleaching is minimal. The wood seems to be suitable for NSSC-pulp manufacture.

Scientific name: Anthocephalus cadamba	Common name:	Reference: 14
	Country: North Borneo	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Three logs from one tree, 20 years old DBH 404 mm over bark	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> At breast height	
	Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene	3.3
	Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 370 at breast height Fibre length, µm x) 1 480 Fibre width, µm 38 Wall thickness, µm 5.6 Lumen width, µm 27 Length/width ratio 39 Runkel ratio 0.41 Flexibility ratio 0.71	Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	80.9
<u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Additional information:</u>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)	NSSC (145°C)
Chemical consumption, %	12.5 act. alkali as Na <sub>2</sub> O	{ 15 % Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> + 5 % Na <sub>2</sub> CO <sub>3</sub>
Kappa number		{ charge
Yield (unscreened), %	50.3	66.1
Screenings, %	0.5	

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley	Valley
Freeness	560	590
Tensile index, N m/g	78.3	22.1
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.8	0.8
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	13.2	2.5

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH
Chemical consumption, %	9.5 as Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	38.3

Brightness	80
------------	----

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	710
Tensile index, N m/g	25.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	1.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.8

Additional information:

Scientific name: Anthocephalus cadamba	Common name:	Reference: 19
	Country: Philippines	

Wood sample characteristics	
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample consisted of 8 logs, diameter 145 - 194 mm over bark; Age 7 - 8 a Growth: 9 year old stand had a DBH of 253 mm and a height of 17.6 m</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> 370 Fibre length, <math>\mu</math>m x) Fibre width, <math>\mu</math>m Wall thickness, <math>\mu</math>m Lumen width, <math>\mu</math>m Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu</math>m = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.6</p> <p>Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 17.8</p> <p>Ash, % 1.0 Lignin, % Holocellulose, % 66.0 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Prehydrolysis-sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	11.3 act. alkali as Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	21.2
Yield (unscreened), %	32.8
Screenings, %	0.0
Brightness	88.2 $\alpha$ -cellulose, %

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

### Bleached

Sequence

CEDED

Chemical consumption, %

7.9 added as Cl

Yield on bleaching, %

88.8

Total yield, %

29.2

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

24.4 viscosity, cp (bleached)

96.0  $\alpha$ -cellulose, %

Scientific name: Anthocephalus cadamba (Rob.) Miq.	Common name: Philippine wonder tree Country: Australia	Reference: 41
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> Humpty Doo, Darwin, N. Australia 2.5 year old trees from wind row planting Diameters (bh) 14 ± 20 cm Heights 8.6 - 10.2 m Butt, middle and top logs of 8 trees  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 332 Fibre length, µm x) 1 230 Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   <u>Additional information:</u> 39% bark (by volume) of logs  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %   <u>Additional information:</u>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

#### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

#### Sulphate

14 (charge)

20.0

46.5

0.5

#### NSSC

15-25 %  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  + 3.5-5.8 %  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$

124-87 (charge)

69-57

0

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

PFI

203 mm Bauer lab. refiner

Freeness

300 CSF

300 CSF

Tensile index, N m/g

100

70-80

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

-

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

9.5

8

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

#### CEHD

5.3 (% in CandH)

92.5

42.6

#### Brightness

91.3 % Elrepho

Beater or refiner

PFI

Freeness

300 CSF

Tensile index, N m/g

70

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

-

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

9.5

Additional information: sulphidity 25%, 2 h at max. temp. 170°C

2-3 at max. temp. 170-180°C



## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C, 25.5% sulfidity, 15.6% act. alkali)
Chemical consumption, %	87.3 based on chem. charged
Kappa number	22
Yield (unscreened), %	47.5
Screenings, %	0.2

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	114.5
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.7
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.0

### Bleached

Sequence	CEH
Chemical consumption, %	6.6 as Cl-charge
Yield on bleaching, %	90.5
Total yield, %	

Brightness	77.0
------------	------

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	85.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.2

Additional information:



Aquilaria agallocha  
(Agarwood)

Plantation experience

Agarwood or Eaglewood is the only timber tree of the Thymelaeaceae family. It is found in the Indo-Malayan region, particularly Assam. No data on growth rates are available.

References: 33, 58

Wood characteristics

The fibre length and the lignin content are about average for hardwoods. The content of extractives soluble in ethanol-benzene is comparatively high. The wood density is not given for the present sample.

Pulping characteristics

At a relatively high Kappa number (29) the sulphate pulp yield obtained is still comparatively low for a hardwood. The strength characteristics of the unbleached pulp correspond roughly to those of beech pulp. The sample exhibits a considerable decrease in strength on bleaching, but this may well be caused by the apparently very severe bleaching conditions applied.

Scientific name: <i>Aquilaria agallocha</i> Roxb.	Common name: Agarwood	Reference: 33
	Country: India	

### Wood sample characteristics

#### Wood sample origin:

Mariani Range Shibsagar Forest Division,  
Assam, India

#### Density and fibre characteristics:

Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>  
 Fibre length,  $\mu\text{m}$  x) 1 050  
 Fibre width,  $\mu\text{m}$  17  
 Wall thickness,  $\mu\text{m}$   
 Lumen width,  $\mu\text{m}$   
 Length/width ratio 62  
 Runkel ratio  
 Flexibility ratio

#### Additional information:

x) 1000  $\mu\text{m}$  = 1mm

#### Chemical characteristics:

##### Extractives, %

Ether  
 Methanol  
 Ethanol-benzene 4.5

Solubility, %  
 in water 10.9 (hot)  
 in 1 % NaOH 17.1

Ash, % 0.7  
 Lignin, % 21.8  
 Holocellulose, % 72.4  
 Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  
 Pentosans, % 16.1

#### Additional information:

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	14 (charge)
Kappa number	29.0
Yield (unscreened), %	49.2
Screenings, %	00.5

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Lampen
Freeness	250 (?)
Tensile index, N m/g	73
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.7
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.3

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH
Chemical consumption, %	14.5% Cl (tot. charge)
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	45.9

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Lampen
Freeness	250
Tensile index, N m/g	59
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.3

Additional information:



Araucaria angustifolia  
(Parana Pine, Brazilian Pine)

Plantation experience

Native of Brazil, where it has been planted as well as in Argentina, Australia and East and South Africa. The growth increment is classified as low.

References: 21

Wood characteristics

This medium density wood has very long fibres, about 5 mm on the average. The fibre width is also remarkable. The lignin content is within the normal range for softwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The chemical charge required in sulphate pulping is fairly high, and the pulp yield obtained is considered high in comparison with the relatively high lignin content. Due to the long fibres the tear strength is exceptionally high. The tensile strength is quite low, obviously a result of the thick-walled fibres that do not provide adequate fibre bonding. For further information see reference 25.

Scientific name: <i>Araucaria angustifolia</i>	Common name:	Reference: 26
	Country: <i>Brasil</i>	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origins:</u>  natural forest	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.2  Solubility, % in water 1.4 in 1 % NaOH 7.3  Ash, % 0.3 Lignin, % 29.3 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 53.4 Pentosans, % 7.2	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 420 Fibre length, µm x) 5 150 Fibre width, µm 47.11 Wall thickness, µm 6.44 Lumen width, µm 34.22  Length/width ratio 109 Runkel ratio 0.37 Flexibility ratio 0.73	<u>Additional information:</u>	
<u>Additional informations:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	20
Kappa number	26.5
Yield (unscreened), %	51.1
Screenings, %	0.3

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro
Freeness	x)
Tensile index, N m/g	58.61
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.89
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	17.0

### Bleached

Sequence
Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information: x) at 600 g/cm<sup>3</sup> apparent density



Bursera simaruba  
(Gum Elemi)

Plantation experience

It is widely distributed in tropical and subtropical America. Growth is indicated to be 25 m<sup>3</sup>/ha'a or in the medium class. No details are available. The particular sample referred to here is taken from a natural forest in Belize.

References: 48, 58

Wood characteristics

This wood of low to medium density contains short fibres and a lignin content in the normal range for hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The wood is not easily cooked in the sulphate process at 170°C, judging from the relatively high Kappa number of the resulting pulp. The pulp yield is comparatively low for a hardwood, especially in view of the high Kappa number. The strength characteristics of the pulp correspond to those of beech pulp.

Scientific name: <i>Bursera simaruba</i>	Common name:	Reference: 48
	Country: Belize	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  From natural forests at Melinda Age probably 8 - 9 years Five trees sampled: diameter 255 mm Growth 25 m <sup>3</sup> /ha · a  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 347 Fibre length, µm x) 820 Fibre width, µm 29 Wall thickness, µm 3.1 Lumen width, µm 23 Length/width ratio 28 Runkel ratio 0.27 Flexibility ratio 0.79  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.1  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 18.3  Ash, % 1.4 Lignin, % 20.5 Holocellulose, % 71.3 Cross-Evan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	13.7 act. alkali as Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	26.3
Yield (unscreened), %	49.0
Screenings, %	0.1

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	72
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.0

### Bleached

Sequence	CEFD
Chemical consumption, %	9.6 as Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	46.1

Brightness	84
------------	----

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	70
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.8

Additional information:



Cedrus atlantica  
(Atlantic Cedar, Atlas Cedar)

Plantation experience

The genus is of European and Asian origin. This 14 year old wood sample is from an experimental plantation in Italy. No data on growth increment are available.

References: 13, 67

Wood characteristics

The sample is of medium density and contains fibres which are very short for a softwood. The lignin content of the wood is in the normal range for softwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate pulp yield obtained after cooking at 175°C is very low. The strength characteristics are not of such level expected from a softwood pulp. Bleaching by application of the sequence CEHEH did not give a pulp of acceptable brightness.

According to the evaluation of the present sample, the species is considered unsuitable for chemical pulping.

Scientific name: Cedrus atlantica	Common name:	Reference: 13
	Country: Italy	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> From a center near Rome Mean annual temperature 15°C Mean annual precipitation 780 mm Age 14 a	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether 1.3 Methanol Ethanol-benzene 5.0  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % 0.4 Lignin, % 28.7 Holocellulose, % 66.1 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 412 Fibre length, µm x) 2 200 Fibre width, µm 28 Wall thickness, µm 4.5 Lumen width, µm 19 Length/width ratio 79 Runkel ratio 0.48 Flexibility ratio 0.68	Usable height 11 m	
<u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Additional information:</u>  Hemicellulose, % 28.2	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (175°C)
Chemical consumption, %	18 charge of active alkali
Kappa number	35
Yield (unscreamed), %	40
Screenings, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	32 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	86
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.1

### Bleached

Sequence	CEHEH
Chemical consumption, %	10 charged as Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

Brightness	68 GE
------------	-------

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:



Cupressus lusitanica  
(Mexican Cypress)

Plantation experience

The species is indigenous to Central America, but it has long been cultivated in Europe. It has been introduced in Australia and East Africa.

References: 3, 21

Wood characteristics

The medium-dense wood from trees 7 or 7 - 15 years old contains fibres which are short for a softwood. The lignin content is not given, but the holocellulose content is 63 - 70% which indicates that the lignin content is medium or high.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate pulps cooked to 60 - 70% yield exhibit strength characteristics which can be considered good, although not exceptionally so, for softwood high-yield pulp.

Scientific name: Cupressus lusitanica	Common name:	Reference: 3
Country: Kenya		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Plantation-grown Under 7 a and 7-15 a logs	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 0.70 1.35  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % 69.6 63.5 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 380 370 Fibre length, µm x) 2 270 1 870 Fibre width, µm 39 37 dia. Wall thickness, µm 3.8 4.6 Lumen width, µm 31 28 Length/width ratio 58 51 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio	<u>Additional information:</u>	
<u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, % x)

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

< 7 a

Sulphate

7.2

61.2

1.0

7-15 a

Sulphate

7.2

70.2

2.2

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Valley

450

63.7

4.9

8.3

Valley

440

59.8

4.3

9.8

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x) Act. alkali



## Eucalyptus alba

### Plantation experience

This is one of the principal species of eucalyptus planted in Brazil for use in the pulp industry.

References: 22

### Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is in the medium to high range of hardwoods used for pulping. The fibres are of short length, wide and the cell walls are slightly on the thick side. Nevertheless, the fibres are not too stiff (flexibility ratio  $\approx 0.50$ ). The chemical characteristics do not reveal anything that might cause difficulties in chemical pulping.

### Pulping characteristics

The yields on sulphate pulping are low to average for eucalypts, with normal alkali charges. The pulp strengths are about normal for eucalypt sulphate pulps.

Scientific name: Eucalyptus alba (syn. E. urophylla)	Common name:	Reference: 8
Country: Brasil		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> a) 5 years old b) 7 years old  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> a) 532 - 556 b) 575 Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

### Sulphate

21

54.0 - 56.0

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

45 SR

102 - 111

6.5 - 7.2

12.2 - 13.0

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus alba</i> (syn. <i>E. urophylla</i> )	Common name:	Reference: 9
	Country: Brasil	

#### Wood sample characteristics

<p><u>Wood sample origins:</u></p> <p>Sample from the plantations in the region of Linhares 4 years old (average)</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <table> <tr> <td>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup></td><td>468</td></tr> <tr> <td>Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)</td><td>890</td></tr> <tr> <td>Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></td><td>19.5</td></tr> <tr> <td>Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></td><td>4.8</td></tr> <tr> <td>Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></td><td>9.8</td></tr> <tr> <td>Length/width ratio</td><td>46</td></tr> <tr> <td>Runkel ratio</td><td>0.98</td></tr> <tr> <td>Flexibility ratio</td><td>0.50</td></tr> </table> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup>	468	Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)	890	Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$	19.5	Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$	4.8	Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$	9.8	Length/width ratio	46	Runkel ratio	0.98	Flexibility ratio	0.50	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <table> <tr> <td>Extractives, %</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>  Ether</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>  Methanol</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>  Ethanol-benzene</td><td>1.6</td></tr> <tr> <td>Solubility, %</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>  in water</td><td>2.2 (hot)</td></tr> <tr> <td>  in 1 % NaOH</td><td>17.0</td></tr> <tr> <td>Ash, %</td><td>0.4</td></tr> <tr> <td>Lignin, %</td><td>23.9</td></tr> <tr> <td>Holocellulose, %</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</td><td>53.4</td></tr> <tr> <td>Pentosans, %</td><td>18.8</td></tr> </table> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	Extractives, %		Ether		Methanol		Ethanol-benzene	1.6	Solubility, %		in water	2.2 (hot)	in 1 % NaOH	17.0	Ash, %	0.4	Lignin, %	23.9	Holocellulose, %		Cross-Bevan cellulose, %	53.4	Pentosans, %	18.8
Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup>	468																																								
Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)	890																																								
Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$	19.5																																								
Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$	4.8																																								
Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$	9.8																																								
Length/width ratio	46																																								
Runkel ratio	0.98																																								
Flexibility ratio	0.50																																								
Extractives, %																																									
Ether																																									
Methanol																																									
Ethanol-benzene	1.6																																								
Solubility, %																																									
in water	2.2 (hot)																																								
in 1 % NaOH	17.0																																								
Ash, %	0.4																																								
Lignin, %	23.9																																								
Holocellulose, %																																									
Cross-Bevan cellulose, %	53.4																																								
Pentosans, %	18.8																																								

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate			Sulphate		
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O			12.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O		
Kappa number x	11.0			16.0		
Yield (unscreened), %	50.1			51.1		
Screenings, %	0.1			0.2		
Brightness xx	42.2			31.0		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	87	95	98	85	99	102
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.4	6.3	6.7	5.2	6.1	6.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.0	8.3	9.4	8.6	9.2	9.5

## Bleached

	CEHDED			CEHDED		
Sequence						
Chemical consumption, %	93.6			93.5		
Yield on bleaching, %	46.8			47.6		
Total yield, %						
Brightness	85.7			90.1		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	82	88	91	75	82	86
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.6	5.1	5.3	4.5	4.7	4.9
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.5	8.2	8.0	9.5	9.1	9.0

Additional information: x Permanganate number (ABCP C4/71)  
xx ABCP P16/73



Eucalyptus calophylla

Plantation experience

No information available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is somewhat high compared to hardwoods normally used for pulping. The fibres are longer than average for hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The yield on sulphate and NSSC pulping are relatively high and the pulps obtained exhibit good strength characteristics although somewhat inferior to normal eucalypt pulps. Reasonable results are also obtained by means of the chemi-thermomechanical pulping (CTMP) process.



# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	CTMP	
Chemical consumption, %	X	
Kappa number		
Yield (unscreened), %	86.7	85.3
Screenings, %		
Brightness	37.0	36.2
Beater or refiner	Bauer	
Freeness	104 CSF	54 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	22	38
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.6	5.7

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: X Solution containing 1.6% NaOH and 1.25% Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>  
Liquor: wood ratio 5:1

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus calophylla</i>	Common name: Australia Country:	Reference: 55
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origins:</u></p> <p>Sample from Pemberton and the Pinelias district 26 - 30 year old thinnings</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      607  Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)                      1 330  Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holo-cellulose, %  Cross-Evan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	NSSC	NSSC
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)	x	xx
Kappa number	24.1		
Yield (unscreened), %	54.4	73.4	72.5
Screenings, %			

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Lampen	Lampen		
Freeness	338 CSF	573 CSF	374 CSF	267 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	82	54	45	57
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.5	2.9	2.0	2.9
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.8	8.7	5.8	7.9

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x 14 % Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub> + 6 % NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (charge)  
xx 18 % Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub> + 6 % NaHCO<sub>3</sub> ( " )



Eucalyptus camaldulensis

Plantation experience

This is the most widely used eucalypt species in plantations together with E. globulus. The most successful plantations are in Spain, Portugal and North Africa. Good results have also been obtained in Turkey, Sri Lanka, Kenya, Rhodesia, Malawi, the Republic of South Africa, California, Florida, Brazil, Argentina and Chile. The species is very adaptable to climate and soil. A more detailed review and a list of references are given in the previous volume.

References: 21, 30

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is in the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping. The fibres are relatively short, even for hardwoods, thin and of average wall thickness. Thus, the pulp made from this species should exhibit good opacity. The lignin content of the sample from Brazil is very high for a hardwood and may have an effect on the yield of chemical pulping.

Pulping characteristics

Relatively low alkali charges give low to medium yields in sulphate pulping. The strength properties are about the average for eucalypt pulp. The pulps are readily bleached and results on mill scale pulping correspond to the results obtained in laboratory tests.

NSSC pulping gives high yields and the pulps have excellent strength properties.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	Common name:	Reference: 9
	Country:     Brasil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> Sample from the plantations in the region of Linhares 4 years old (average)	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene                   1.9  Solubility, % in water                           1.7 (hot) in 1 % NaOH  Ash, %                             0.8 Lignin, %                         29.3 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, %50.0 Pentosans, %                   17.2	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 440 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)           780 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 15.2 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ 4.0 Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ 7.1 Length/width ratio             51 Runkel ratio                    1.13 Flexibility ratio                0.47	Additional information:	
x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate			Sulphate		
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O			12.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O		
Kappa number	11.3			18.5		
Yield (unscreened), %	46.9			52.2		
Screenings, %	0.1			3.3		
Brightness xx	40.5			34.3		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	79	86	89	78	93	101
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.9	6.0	6.0	5.6	7.2	8.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.0	9.7	9.7	11.6	10.5	10.0

## Bleached

Sequence	CEHDED			CEHDED		
Chemical consumption, %						
Yield on bleaching, %	95.3			89.1		
Total yield, %	44.6			43.6		
Brightness xx	87.0			88.5		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	76	77	80	82	85	86
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.4	4.5	4.6	5.5	5.6	5.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.8	9.0	9.0	10.9	10.6	10.0

Additional information: x Permanganate Number (ABCP C4/71)  
 xx ABCP P16/73

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	Common name:  Country: USA	Reference: 30
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Florida 10 years old (approximately)</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> 529  Fibre length, µm x)  Fibre width, µm  Wall thickness, µm  Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Evan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	NSSC	Sulphate <sup>x</sup>
Chemical consumption, %		
Kappa number ml	38	12
Yield (unscreened), %	74 (screened)	45
Screenings, %		

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	400 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	72
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

## Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	300 CSF
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.3

Additional information:      x Mill scale



Eucalyptus citriodora

Plantation experience

The species has been planted in Portugal, North Africa and Sri Lanka mainly as an ornamental tree. Good results have been obtained in South, West, Central and East Africa and Brazil, whereas it has failed to acclimatize in Kampuchea, India and Indonesia. The species is relatively adaptable. For detailed information and a list of references see the previous volume (21).

Wood characteristics

The wood is of relatively high density. It is also very hard and difficult to debark. The fibre length is about normal for hardwoods used for pulping. The fibres are thin and thick-walled, which may cause undesirable stiffness and lack of proper inter-fibre bonding in the paper. The lignin content is low, which implies ease of chemical pulping. The extractives content is on the other hand slightly on the high side for a hardwood.

Pulping characteristics

The alkali consumption in the sulphate process seems to be low. Yields are slightly below average for a hardwood. The strength properties of the pulps, except the tear index, are not up to the standards of good quality eucalypt sulphate pulps.

Scientific name: Eucalyptus citrodora

Common name:

Reference: 29

Country: Brazil

### Wood sample characteristics

#### Wood sample origin:

Sample from the plantations in "Estado de Minas Gerais"  
7 and 13 years old

#### Density and fibre characteristics:

Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup>	637 - 738
Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)	915 - 943
Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$	15.5 - 15.9
Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$	5.4 - 5.7
Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$	4.4 - 4.8
Length/width ratio	59
Runkel ratio	2.3 - 2.6
Flexibility ratio	0.28 - 0.31

#### Additional information:

x) 1000  $\mu\text{m}$  = 1mm

#### Chemical characteristics:

Extractives, %	
Ether	
Methanol	
Ethanol-benzene	2.7 - 2.9
Solubility, %	
in water	4.1 - 4.5 (hot)
in 1 % NaOH	16.9 - 19.3
Ash, %	0.21 - 0.34
Lignin, %	15.3 - 17.8
Holocellulose, %	
Cross-Beman cellulose, %	56.7 - 61.5
Pentosans, %	18.1 - 23.5

#### Additional information:

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	13 - 13.25 $\text{Na}_2\text{O}^x$
Kappa number	
Yield (unscreened), %	47.8 - 49.2
Screenings, %	3.2 - 4.8

### Brightness

#### Beater or refiner

#### Jokro

Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, $\text{N m/g}$	72 - 77	83 - 84	87 - 90
Burst index, $\text{kPa m}^2/\text{g}$	3.8 - 4.8	5.3 - 5.8	6.0 - 6.5
Tear index, $\text{mN m}^2/\text{g}$	11.1 - 15.3	13.5 - 15.0	13.9 - 14.4

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

### Brightness

#### Beater or refiner

#### Freeness

Tensile index,  $\text{N m/g}$   
Burst index,  $\text{kPa m}^2/\text{g}$   
Tear index,  $\text{mN m}^2/\text{g}$

Additional information:

Charge to permanganate number  $16.0 \pm 1.0$



Eucalyptus cloeziana

Plantation experience

Good results have been achieved in Brazil and Congo. Yet, sufficient experience has not been gained with the species. Profitable use is to be expected because of its rapid growth in relatively dry tropical climates. For additional references see the previous volume (21).

References: 9, 21

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is in the range normal for pulpwood. The fibres are of average length and width for hardwoods, but thick-walled, which suggests a certain amount undesirable stiffness and lack of proper interfibre bonding in paper. The lignin content is high and may cause difficulties in chemical pulping.

Pulping characteristics

Sulphate pulp yields of about 50 percent are obtained with relatively low alkali charges. The strength properties of the pulps obtained are, however, not up to the standards of average eucalypt pulp.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus oloesiana</i>	Common name:	Reference: 9
	Country: Brasil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the plantations in the region of Linhares 4 years old (average)	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.6  Solubility, % in water 2.3 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 11.8  Ash, % 0.3 Lignin, % 28.3 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 53.8 Pentosans, % 15.5	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 529 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x) 860 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 18.0 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ 5.3 Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ 7.4 Length/width ratio 47 Runkel ratio 1.43 Flexibility ratio 0.41	Additional information:	
Additional information:  x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm		

- Pulp and papermaking characteristics

Unbleached

Process	Sulphate			Sulphate		
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O			12.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O		
Kappa number x	11.2			17.9		
Yield (unscreened), %	50.1			52.4		
Screenings, %	0.1			1.0		
Brightness xx	39.4			32.5		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	73	80	84	70	76	80
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.1	4.7	5.0	4.1	4.7	5.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.2	10.1	8.3	8.5	9.2	9.5

Bleached

Sequence	CEHDED			CEHDED		
Chemical consumption, %						
Yield on bleaching, %	94.8			91.8		
Total yield, %	47.4			47.2		
Brightness xx	86.4			89.0		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	57	66	70	78	83	86
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	2.6	3.3	3.6	4.4	4.8	5.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.4	8.3	8.8	8.4	8.7	9.0

Additional information: x Permanganate Number (ABCP C4/71)  
 xx ABCP P16/73



Eucalyptus cypellocarpa

Plantation experience

A species previously considered unsuitable, but nowadays accepted for pulping in New South Wales and Victoria, Australia. No references on the plantation experience of the species are available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density is around the upper limit for hardwoods used for pulping. No data on the fibre or chemical characteristics are available for the present sample.

Pulping characteristics

The yield of the sulphate pulp with a normal alkali charge is low for a hardwood. The strength properties are acceptable for many purposes though below average for good quality eucalypt pulp.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus oypellocarpa</i>	Common name:  Country:      Australia	References: 71
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origins:</u></p> <p>a) 25 years old</p> <p>b) 25 - 30 years old</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>    a) 576    b) 655</p> <p>Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)</p> <p>Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>    Ether</p> <p>    Methanol</p> <p>    Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>    in water</p> <p>    in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 - 17.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number	23.1 - 13.2
Yield (unscreened), %	48.4 - 46.6
Screenings, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	350 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	70 (approx.)
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.5 (approx.)

### Bleached

Sequence  
 Chemical consumption, %  
 Yield on bleaching, %  
 Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner  
 Freeness  
 Tensile index, N m/g  
 Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
 Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Eucalyptus deanei

Plantation experience

No information available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is in the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping and the fibre length is about the average for hardwoods. The lignin content is high for hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

A high alkali charge seems to be required to delignify the wood to a Kappa number which is normal for hardwood pulps and the yield of pulping is low for a hardwood. The strength characteristics of the pulp is slightly below the average for commercial eucalypt pulps.

Scientific name: Eucalyptus deanei	Common name:	Reference: 8
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origins:</u>  7 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.4  Solubility, % in water 1.6 (hot) in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % 0.4 Lignin, % 26.8 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 53.8 Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 513 Fibre length, µm x) 950 Fibre width, µm 18.0 Wall thickness, µm 4.5 Lumen width, µm 9.0  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio	  	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	
Kappa number x	15.1
Yield (unscreened), %	51.2
Screenings, %	

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	34 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	86
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	14.7

## Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information: x Permanganate number

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus deanei</i>	Common name:  Country:            Argentina	Reference: 43
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from "la Estacion Experimental castelar del Ministerio de Agricultura"</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>            462 - 576</p> <p>Fibre length, µm x)</p> <p>Fibre width, µm</p> <p>Wall thickness, µm</p> <p>Lumen width, µm</p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>  Ether</p> <p>  Methanol</p> <p>  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>  in water            0.3 - 2.5            1.7 - 4.6 (hot)</p> <p>  in 1 % NaOH       14.3 - 17.2</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %            23.4 - 30.1</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	17.5 - 19.5 NaOH	15.3 - 19.8 NaOH
Kappa number	17.0 - 23.0	22
Yield (unscreened), %	45.1 - 49.2	44.9 - 50.2
Screenings, %	0.7 - 1.0	0.7 - 3.2

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	86 - 102
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.8 - 6.1
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.9 - 9.3

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH	CEHEH	CEHEED
Chemical consumption, %			
Yield on bleaching, %			
Total yield, %			
Brightness (Tappi)	67.5 - 72.5	81.9 - 84.6	86.7 - 87.5
Beater or refiner	Valley		
Freeness		40 SR	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g		89 - 100	93 - 104
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		5.7 - 6.8	5.9 - 7.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g		7.6 - 10.2	8.0 - 10.1

Additional information: x charge



Eucalyptus deglupta  
(Mindanao Gum Kamarere)

Plantation experience

The species is indigenous to the Philippines, the Celebes, New Guinea, New Britain and New Ireland. Good results have been reported from Brasil, Sri Lanka, Cuba, India, Java, Malaysia, North Borneo and the Solomon Islands. It is fast-growing and has acclimatized well in tropical island climates.

References: 21, 22

Wood characteristics

The basic density is on the low side for hardwoods used for pulping.

Pulping characteristics

Sulphate pulping requires relatively low alkali charges and the yield in the kappa number 20 is about 50 percent. The strength properties of the pulp do not seem to reach the standards of good quality eucalyptus pulp. Bleached pulps of high brightness can be produced in satisfactory yields using the CEHD sequence.

Reasonable results, although inferior to those of E. regnans, have been obtained in chemi-thermomechanical pulping (CTMP).



# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	CTMP	
Chemical consumption, % x		
Kappa number		
Yield (unscreened), %	87.8	85.3
Screenings, %		
Brightness	32.0	
Beater or refiner	Bauer	
Freeness	372 CSF	277 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	21	30
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.8	4.3

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x Solution containing 1.6% NaOH and 1.25% Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>  
Liquor: wood ratio 5:1

<p>Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus deglupta</i></p>	<p>Common name: Kamarere</p> <p>Country: Papua New Guinea</p>	<p>Reference: 56</p>
<p>Wood sample characteristics</p>		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Samples from plantations at Keravat, New Britain 6 - 13 years old</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      313 - 423</p> <p>Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)</p> <p>Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>    Ether</p> <p>    Methanol</p> <p>    Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>    in water</p> <p>    in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	12.5 - 13.5 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number	19.0 - 19.5
Yield (unscreened), %	49.7 - 50.1
Screenings, %	0.4 - 0.7

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	300 GSF
Tensile index, N m/g	60 - 80 (approx.)
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.5 - 12.0 (approx.)

### Bleached

Sequence	CEHD
Chemical consumption, %	2.7 - 2.9 Cl <sub>2</sub>
Yield on bleaching, %	93.5 - 96.5
Total yield, %	45.7 - 46.9

Brightness	86.4 - 89.4
------------	-------------

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:



Eucalyptus diversicolor

Plantation experience

The species occurs in considerable quantity in Western Australia. Typically, the tree reaches a height of 45 m and a girth of 5 m with good wood quality. Trees up to 87 m in height with diameters of 2 - 2.5 m have been measured. No data on cultivation of the species are available.

References: 55

Wood characteristics

The basic density is around the upper limit for hardwoods used for pulping. The fibres are longer than average for hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

Pulps of low kappa number are obtained with normal alkali charges in the sulphate process. The yield is very high. The strength properties, with the exception of the tear index, are not comparable to the standards of good quality eucalypt pulp.

Application of the NSSC process gives pulps of good strength properties.

Reasonable results on chemi-thermomechanical pulping (CTMP) have been reported.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus diversicolor</i>	Common name:	Reference: 36
	Country: Australia	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Samples from Pemberton and the Pimelia district 26 - 30 year old thinnings  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 644 Fibre length, µm x) 1 320 Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	NESC	NESC
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)	x	xx
Kappa number	12.3		
Yield (unscreened), %	56.2	73.4	72.9
Screenings, %			

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Lampen	Lampen	
Freeness	388 CSF	264 CSF	322 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	76	56	43
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.4	2.8	1.8
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.5	7.4	6.2

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x 14% Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub> + 6% NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (charge)  
xx 18% Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub> + 6% NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (charge)



# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	CTMP	
Chemical consumption, %	x	
Kappa number		
Yield (unscreened), %	88.8	86.0
Screenings, %		
Brightness	20.9	20.8
Beater or refiner	Bauer	
Freeness	127 CSF	59 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	24	37
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.6	5.3

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Solution containing 1.6% NaOH and 1.25% Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>  
Liquor: wood ratio 5:1



Eucalyptus dunnii

Plantation experience

No information available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density and the fibre length are in the average range for hardwoods used for pulping. The data on other fibre dimensions indicate a certain amount of stiffness, which may affect the potential bonding in paper. The chemical characteristics do not indicate any difficulties on chemical pulping.

Pulping characteristics

The yield on sulphate pulping is good and the pulp obtained exhibits strength characteristics typical of a good eucalypt pulp; the tear index is exceptionally high but may be due to the sample being from a young tree.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus dunnii</i>	Common name:	Reference: 8
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  5 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.6  Solubility, % in water 1.8 (hot) in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % 0.5 Lignin, % 22.6 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 56.3 Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 486 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x) 1 120 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 18.9 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ 5.0 Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ 8.9 Length/width ratio 59 Runkel ratio 1.12 Flexibility ratio 0.47	Additional information:	
 x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

### Sulphate

17

33

53.7

57.5

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

35 SR

40 SR

82

92

6.9

7.8

17.1

15.7

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Eucalyptus fastigata

Plantation experience

No information available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density is relatively low for hardwood pulpwood and the fibres are shorter than average.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate process gives pulp in high yield at a normal Kappa number level using comparatively short cooking times. The pulps are easily bleached to high brightness and the strength characteristics are representative of average quality eucalypt pulp.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus fastigata</i>	Common name:	Reference: 34
	Country: New Zealand	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the Tokoroa district 6 years old 15 trees, mean height 10.7 mean diam. 180 mm (breast height)  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 380 Fibre length, µm x)                      850 Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   Additional information:   x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene                      1.3  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH                      15.4  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %   Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	15.5 - 18.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number	28.9 - 17.4
Yield (unscreened), %	55.2 - 52.5
Screenings, %	

## Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

## Bleached

Sequence	D <sub>C</sub> <sup>EHD</sup>
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

Brightness	90.5 - 92.8
------------	-------------

Beater or refiner	Lampen	
Freeness	350 CSF	432 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	93	84
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.8	6.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.3	9.4

Additional information:



Eucalyptus globulus  
(Blue Gum)

Plantation experience

This is the most widely planted eucalypt species. The species grows best on deep soils free of carbonates in mild climates with uniform rainfall or with winter or summer maximum. The annual yields per ha are excellent. For a list of references see the previous volume (21).

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is within the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping. The fibres are of low to average length and width for hardwoods, and thin walled, which suggests desirable flexibility and good inter-fibre bonding in paper. The lignin content is relatively low. The data on the Mexican samples differ from the others both in fibre and chemical characteristics.

Pulping characteristics

High yields are obtained in the sulphate process with relatively low alkali charges to produce pulps of the kappa number of 20. The strength properties of the pulps are very good and the pulps are readily bleached to high brightness levels.

Application of the NSSC process gives pulps of very good strength. The pulps have been bleached up to the brightness of about 80, but the overall yield has then dropped to 50 percent. Magnesium bisulphite pulping in the semi-chemical-chemical range yields pulps of just acceptable strength properties.

Cold soda pulping yields good quality pulp. Pulping with bark present has no significant deleterious effect on the strength properties. The brightness obtained was lower, but acceptable levels are attained when bleaching with 2 percent available chlorine.

Scientific name: Eucalyptus globulus	Common name:	Reference: 10
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origins:</u>  Sample from Salesopolis - Sao Paulo 3 .5 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 479 Fibre length, µm x) 1 030 Fibre width, µm 17.3 Wall thickness, µm 3.4 Lumen width, µm 10.6 Length/width ratio 60 Runkel ratio 0.641 Flexibility ratio 0.61	Additional information:	
Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

### Sulphate

Chemical consumption, %

13.0 Na<sub>2</sub>O (charge)

Kappa number x

20.1

Yield (unscreened), %

55.3

Screenings, %

11.8

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Jokro

Freeness

30 SR

60 SR

83 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

105

116

115

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

8.1

9.0

9.3

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

12.9

11.1

10.1

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

x Permanganate Number

Scientific name: Eucalyptus globulus	Common name:  Country: Australia	Reference: 23
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>a) 4 - 6 years old stemwood b) 4 - 6 years old stemwood (fertilized) c) whole tree 6 years old (fertilized)</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> a) 512 - 528 b) 498 - 514 Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x) Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, % in water x a) 3.1 - 6.0 b) 4.0 - 5.2 in 1 % NaOH a) 18 - 21 b) 17 - 20</p> <p>Ash, % Lignin, % a) 17 - 19 b) 17 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, % a) 22 b) 21 - 22</p> <p>Additional information: x boiling</p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	a) Sulphate	b) Sulphate	b) NSSC	c) NSSC
Chemical consumption, %		13 Na <sub>2</sub> O		
Kappa number		16 - 20 <sup>x</sup>	85 - 105	115
Yield (unscreened), %		53 - 56	67 - 72	67
Screenings, %				

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Lampen			
Freeness	200 CSF	200 CSF	200 CSF	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	110 - 122	121	96 - 108	57
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.5 - 8.6	8.7 - 8.9	6.1 - 7.0	3.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.1 - 10.5	9.8 - 10.8	8.2 - 9.6	6.8

## Bleached

Sequence xx	HC-E-D-H
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	91.6 - 94.9
Total yield, %	46.5 - 52.7
Brightness (GE)	88.0 - 90.6

Beater or refiner	Lampen
Freeness	350 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.7 - 7.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.1 - 10.2

Additional information: x Kappa to max. screened yield  
 xx HC = 40% = total Cl<sub>2</sub> as Ca(OCl)<sub>2</sub>, 60% as Cl<sub>2</sub> water

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus globulus</i>	Common name:	Reference: 59
	Country: Mexico	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the Eucalyptus Plantations of de la Escuela Nacional de Agricultura de Chapingo, Estado de Mexico 12 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 4.7  Solubility, % in water 4.9 5.7 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 16.2  Ash, % 0.6 Lignin, % 21.8 Holocellulose, % 74.4 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, % 16.7	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 580 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x) 760 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 15.3 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ 3.3 Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ Length/width ratio Runkel ratio 50 Flexibility ratio 0.58	Additional information: cellulose % 42.4	
x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	NSSC
Chemical consumption, %	6.2 SO <sub>2</sub>
Kappa number	95.6
Yield (unscreened), %	64.7
Screenings, %	
Brightness	37.7
Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	47.5
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.5

### Bleached

Sequence	CECEH
Chemical consumption, %	17.5 Cl <sub>2</sub>
Yield on bleaching, %	77.3
Total yield, %	50.0
Brightness	80.6
Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	250 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	93
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.1

Additional information: Data are given on the results of a variety of pulping and bleaching conditions.

The results above are obtained of the pulps cooked to the lowest kappa no. in the study.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus globulus</i>	Common name:	Reference: 69
	Country: Mexico	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> Sample from Campo Experimental "Siberia" in Chapingo, Estado de Mexico 12 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.06  Solubility, % in water 2.7 5.08 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 13.05  Ash, % 0.54 Lignin, % 21.1 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, % 15.4	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 540 Fibre length, µm x) 990 Fibre width, µm 15.0 Wall thickness, µm 5.9 Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio		
Additional information:	Additional information: cellulose % 46.5 (Tappi)	
x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Bisulphite (Mg)		
Chemical consumption, %	7.4 SO <sub>2</sub>	6.2 - 11.0 SO <sub>2</sub>	9.9 - 17.0 SO <sub>2</sub>
Kappa number	109.7	114.5 - 66.3	87.0 - 43.6
Yield (unscreened), %	59.8	68.7 - 51.3	56.6 - 47.5
Screenings, %			

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI		
Freeness	300 CSF	300 CSF	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	39	37 - 49	48 - 56
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	1.6	1.5 - 3.0	2.0 - 3.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.3	4.0 - 5.7	4.7 - 5.4

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Eucalyptus grandis  
(Rose Gum)

Plantation experience

This species is indigenous to New South Wales and Queensland in Australia. It is essentially a species of subtropical climates with good rainfall (1 - 1.8 metres), high humidity and no extremes of temperature other than light frosts in valleys. Development is best on friable or moist alluvial loams of good fertility with ample soil moisture. Under favourable conditions it grows rapidly, 2 m in height and 12 - 20 mm in diameter per year. Under typical Australian conditions individual trees attain a height of 45 - 55 metres with a diameter at breast height 1.2 - 1.5 metres.

It is extensively planted in the Republic of South Africa, Swaziland and Zambia and is adaptable to the southern Florida climate. Plantations exist also in Argentina, Brazil and India. The growth rate is good (Zambia), a 5-year old tree attains a height of 20 - 23 m with 16 - 20 cm diameter at breast height. In Florida it can be harvested on an 8-year rotation basis.

References: 8, 21, 30, 35, 38, 43, 54, 66

Wood characteristics

The wood is lighter, softer and more fissile than in most eucalypt species, moderate in strength and durability. The fibre length is in the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping. The fibres are relatively thin. There is, however, considerable difference in wall thickness between samples of different origin. In general the fibres seem to have reasonable flexibility and thus provide potential for good inter-fibre bonding in paper. Judging from the chemical composition, no special problems are expected in pulping although the lignin content of the Brazilian samples is slightly on the high side for hardwoods.

Pulping experience

As noted in the previous volume, the best results in sulphate pulping are obtained with fairly low alkali charges. The pulp yields are then within the range normal for hardwoods. The strength of the unbleached pulp is very good, although an influence of sample origin is observable. The bleached pulps are also of good strength. NSSC pulping seems to produce pulps of very good quality in normal yields. The results on chemi-thermomechanical pulping (CTMP) have been characterized as reasonable though inferior to those of *E. regnans*.

<b>Scientific name:</b> <i>Eucalyptus grandis</i>	<b>Common name:</b> Rose Gum <b>Country:</b> Brazil	<b>Reference:</b> 8
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<b><u>Wood sample origins:</u></b>  a) 5 - 16 years old b) 5 - 7 years old  <b><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></b> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 407 - 597 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)      840 - 1 280 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 17.0 - 20.5 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ 3.2 - 5.1 Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ 7.8 - 12.2 Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  <b>Additional information:</b>  x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm	<b><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></b>  <b>Extractives, %</b> Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene      1.8 - 2.6  <b>Solubility, %</b> in water      1.2 - 3.2 (hot) in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, %      26.2 - 27.0 Holo-cellulose, % Cross-Evan cellulose, %      55.0 - 56.4 Pentosans, %      17.3  <b>Additional information:</b>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

#### Process

#### Sulphate

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

14.0 - 15.0

Yield (unscreened), %

49.6 - 54.5

Screenings, %

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

40 - 45 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

66 - 116

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

5.0 - 6.5

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

12.1 - 15.3

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x

Permanganate Number

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus grandis</i>	Common name: Rose Gum Country: Brazil	Reference: 9
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> Sample from the plantations in the region of Linhares 4 years old (average)	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 3.2  Solubility, % in water 3.3 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 15.8  Ash, % 0.3 Lignin, % 26 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 54.2 Pentosans, % 19.4	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 439 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x) 840 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 19.0 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ 4.4 Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ 10.1 Length/width ratio 44 Runkel ratio 0.871 Flexibility ratio 0.53	Additional information:	
x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate			Sulphate		
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)			12.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)		
Kappa number x	11.8			18.0		
Yield (unscreened), %	50.2			51.3		
Screenings, %	0.1			1.2		
Brightness xx	41.5			31.7		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	102	114	120	105	109	110
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.5	7.2	7.5	7.9	8.3	8.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.0	10.1	9.7	10.0	9.7	9.5

## Bleached

	CEHDED			CEHDED		
Sequence						
Chemical consumption, %						
Yield on bleaching, %	94.6			91.0		
Total yield, %	47.4			45.6		
Brightness xx	86.0			88.0		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	82	90	94	105	118	120
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.9	5.6	5.9	7.2	7.5	8.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.4	9.1	8.4	11.4	11.2	11.3

Additional information: x Permanganate Number (ABCP C4/71)  
 xx ABCP P16/73

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus grandis</i>	Common name: Rose Gum Country: Brazil	Reference: 10
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> Sample from Mogi Guacu - Sao Paulo 7 years old  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 581 Fibre length, µm x) 1 060 Fibre width, µm 18.6 Wall thickness, µm 3.2 Lumen width, µm 12.2 Length/width ratio 57 Runkel ratio 0.525 Flexibility ratio 0.66  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.6  Solubility, % in water 3.2 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 13.7  Ash, % Lignin, % 26.2 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 55.0 Pentosans, % 17.3  Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	13.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number x	14.4
Yield (unscreened), %	49.6
Screenings, %	1.5

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro		
Freeness	25 SR	45 SR	77 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	88	98	112
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.1	6.2	8.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	14.2	13.8	13.0

### Bleached

Sequence  
 Chemical consumption, %  
 Yield on bleaching, %  
 Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner  
 Freeness  
 Tensile index, N m/g  
 Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
 Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:      x Permanganate Number

<b>Scientific name:</b> <i>Eucalyptus grandis</i>	<b>Common name:</b> Rose Gum <b>Country:</b> Australia	<b>Reference:</b> 36
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<u><b>Wood sample origin:</b></u>    <u><b>Density and fibre characteristics:</b></u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 444 Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  <b>Additional information:</b>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u><b>Chemical characteristics:</b></u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  <b>Additional information:</b>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	CTMP	
Chemical consumption, %	x	
Kappa number		
Yield (unscreened), %	87.1	84.0
Screenings, %		
Brightness (Elrepho)	28.2	32.4
Beater or refiner	Bauer	
Freeness	334 CSF	276 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	24	30
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.3	4.3

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

x Solution containing 1.6 % NaOH and 1.25 % Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>  
Liquor: wood ratio 5 : 1

Scientific name:  Eucalyptus grandis	Common name:     Rose Gum  Country:            USA	Reference:  38
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the plantation in La Belle, Florida     <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 430 Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   Additional information:     x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %   Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate x
Chemical consumption, %	20.2 (charge)
Kappa number	9.5
Yield (unscreened), %	
Screenings, %	

## Brightness

Beater or refiner		
Freeness	400 CSF	500 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g		
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.1	3.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.6	8.4

## Bleached

Sequence	CEHD
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	
Brightness (GE)	87.9

Beater or refiner		
Freeness	400 CSF	500 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g		
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.0	2.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.3	6.4

Additional information: x Mill trials, unbarked

<b>Scientific name:</b> <i>Eucalyptus grandis</i>	<b>Common name:</b> Rose Gum <b>Country:</b> Argentina	<b>References:</b> 43
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<p><b><u>Wood sample origin:</u></b></p> <p>Sample from "la Estación Experimental Castelar del Ministerio de Agricultura"</p> <p><b><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>             352 - 417</p> <p>Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)</p> <p>Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><b><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>    Ether</p> <p>    Methanol</p> <p>    Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>    in water                     1.9 - 2.1    3.8 - 4.3    (hot)</p> <p>    in 1 % NaOH               16.8 - 19.0</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %                     21.7 - 26.8</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	18.0 - 19.5 NaOH	16.2 - 18.7 NaOH (charge)
Kappa number	17.5 - 20.5	22
Yield (unscreened), %	46.2 - 49.9	46.8 - 51.8
Screenings, %	0.9 - 1.2	1.5 - 3.5

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	102 - 128
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.4 - 8.1
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.2 - 8.4

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH	CEHEH	CEHEED
Chemical consumption, %			
Yield on bleaching, %			
Total yield, %			
Brightness	68.8 - 71.1	83.1	86.4 - 87.2
Beater or refiner	Valley		
Freeness		40 SR	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g		119 - 133	112 - 134
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		7.4 - 7.9	7.2 - 8.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g		8.1 - 8.3	7.6 - 9.7

Additional information:

Scientific name: Eucalyptus grandis	Common name: Rose Gum Country: Zambia	Reference: 54
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> Sample from Chati forest 5.5 years old average breast height girth 74 cm  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 440 (405 - 480) Fibre length, µm x) 780 Fibre width, µm 16.6 Wall thickness, µm 2.9 Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.0  Solubility, % in water 2.1 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 13.8  Ash, % 0.2 Lignin, % 23.2 Holocellulose, % 69.5 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information: Alpha cellulose % 41.2	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate		
Chemical consumption, %	9.5 Na <sub>2</sub> O	12.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O	13.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	88.5	32.2	20.5
Yield (unscreened), %	61.0	54.1	49.4
Screenings, % x	5.4	3.6	0.3

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI		PFI		PFI	
Freeness	250 CSF	335 CSF	245 CSF	365 CSF	280 CSF	420 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	102	95	125	118	130	110
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.0	6.2	9.0	7.9	8.4	7.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.3	11.1	11.1	10.8	9.9	11.2

## Bleached

Sequence	CEHD	
Chemical consumption, %	7.4 Cl <sub>2</sub>	
Yield on bleaching, %		
Total yield, %	47.0	
Brightness	84	
Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI
Freeness	285 CSF	465 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	103	77
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.4	5.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.2	9.7

Additional information: x on o.d. screened pulp



Eucalyptus macarthurii

Plantation experience

No information available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density and the chemical composition do not differ from those of hardwoods normally used for pulping.

Pulping characteristics

Sulphate pulping gives pulp in somewhat lower yield than usual for hardwoods. However, the strength characteristics are representative of good quality eucalypt pulp.

<b>Scientific name:</b> Eucalyptus	<b>Common name:</b>  <b>Country:</b> Argentina	<b>Reference:</b> 43						
Wood sample characteristics								
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from "la Estación Experimental castelar del Ministerio de Agricultura"</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>      442 - 444</p> <p>Fibre length, µm x)</p> <p>Fibre width, µm</p> <p>Wall thickness, µm</p> <p>Lumen width, µm</p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>  Ether</p> <p>  Methanol</p> <p>  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <table> <tr> <td>in water</td> <td>0.2 - 2.0</td> <td>1.3 - 3.6 (hot)</td> </tr> <tr> <td>in 1 % NaOH</td> <td>13.5 - 17.3</td> <td></td> </tr> </table> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %      19.4 - 23.0</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>		in water	0.2 - 2.0	1.3 - 3.6 (hot)	in 1 % NaOH	13.5 - 17.3	
in water	0.2 - 2.0	1.3 - 3.6 (hot)						
in 1 % NaOH	13.5 - 17.3							

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	17.0 NaOH	16.4 - 17.2 NaOH (charge)
Kappa number	20 - 23	22
Yield (unscreened), %	47.8 - 50.7	47.7 - 51.3
Screenings, %	1.1 - 2.3	2.0 - 3.5

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	104 - 127
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.8 - 8.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.2 - 9.0

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH	CEHEH	CEHEED
Chemical consumption, %			
Yield on bleaching, %			
Total yield, %			
Brightness	69.1 - 71.9	83.4 - 84.1	86.7 - 87.4
Beater or refiner	Valley		
Freeness		40 SR	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g		102 - 113	103 - 126
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		7.1 - 7.8	6.7 - 8.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g		8.5 - 9.6	7.7 - 11.0

Additional information:



Eucalyptus maculata

Plantation experience

No information available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density is higher than normal for hardwoods used for pulping and the fibre length is below average. The fibres are thin but thick-walled which indicates a certain stiffness and consequently, a low bonding potential in paper. The lignin content is somewhat below average for hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The yield figures obtained in sulphate pulping are slightly below average for hardwoods. Although the tensile and burst indices are below average for eucalypt sulphate pulp, the tear index is instead relatively high.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus maculata</i>	Common name:  Country: Brazil	Reference:  29
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the plantations in "Estado de Minas Gerais" 7 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water 2.1 in 1 % NaOH 4.6 (hot) 19.9  Ash, % 0.48 Lignin, % 17.5 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 58.8 Pentosans, % 24.7	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> Fibre length, µm x) 885 Fibre width, µm 17.2 Wall thickness, µm 4.5 Lumen width, µm 8.1 Length/width ratio 52 Runkel ratio 1.1 Flexibility ratio 0.47	Additional information:	
Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process  
Chemical consumption, %  
Kappa number  
Yield (unscreened), %  
Screenings, %

Sulphate  
13.5 Na<sub>2</sub>O

48.7  
3.7

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Jokro	45 SR	60 SR
30 SR	86	95
70	6.0	7.0
4.4	13.9	12.5
12.2		

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus maculata</i>	Common name:  Country: Australia	Reference:  71
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  35 years old, half cross section    <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 662 Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   Additional information:   x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %   Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 - 17.0 $\text{Na}_2\text{O}$ (charge)
Kappa number	12.0 - 14.7
Yield (unscreened), %	49.0 - 53.3
Screenings, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	350 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	70 (approx.)
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.5 (approx.)

### Bleached

Sequence
Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information:



Eucalyptus maidenii

Plantation experience

The species is one of the most adaptable eucalyptus species. It has not, however, been much used in plantations on a commercial scale. Very good results have been obtained in Italy, Portugal and Zaire and satisfactory in Kenya, Malawi, Rhodesia and the Republic of South Africa. In general, the best results have been obtained at appropriate altitudes in countries with a tropical climate. For additional information and a list of references see the previous volume (21).

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is in the normal range of hardwoods used for pulping. No data on the fibre characteristics have been published lately. The chemical characteristics do not indicate any difficulties in chemical pulping.

Pulping characteristics

With normal alkali charges in the sulphate pulp is obtained in low to average yields. The pulps are readily bleached and the strength properties of both the unbleached and bleached pulps are of average level or slightly below for eucalypt sulphate pulps.

<b>Scientific name:</b> <i>Eucalyptus maidenii</i>	<b>Common name:</b>  <b>Country:</b> Argentina	<b>Reference:</b>  43
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<b><u>Wood sample origin:</u></b>  Sample from "la Estación Experimental Castelar del Ministerio de Agricultura"  <b><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></b> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 539 - 576 Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  <b>Additional information:</b>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<b><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></b>  <b>Extractives, %</b> Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  <b>Solubility, %</b> in water                    1.1 - 3.7    2.7 - 6.3 (hot) in 1 % NaOH              13.5 - 20.7  <b>Ash, %</b> Lignin, %                    21.8 - 23.2 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  <b>Additional information:</b>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	16.5 - 20 NaOH	14.3 - 21.5 NaOH (charge)
Kappa number	18 - 22.5	22
Yield (unscreened), %	46.5 - 52.6	45.7 - 54.5
Screenings, %	1.0	0.8 - 4.0

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	94 - 98
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.9 - 6.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.6 - 10.2

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH	CEHEH	CEHED
Chemical consumption, %			
Yield on bleaching, %			
Total yield, %			
Brightness	66.6 - 68.5	81.9 - 82.1	85.6 - 86.9
Beater or refiner	Valley		
Freeness		40 SR	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g		100 - 103	98 - 99
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		6.0 - 6.2	6.3 - 6.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g		7.4 - 10.5	8.5 - 10.6

Additional information:



Eucalyptus marginata

Plantation experience

This species is one of the three main species in the hardwood forest zone in Western Australia. It is the principal timber tree of the state, large, attaining a height of 30 - 40 m and a diameter of 1.8 m. It occurs in relatively pure stands with a small admixture of E. calophylla and E. patens on all but the poorest sandy soils. No results on plantation experience of the species have been reported.

References: 55

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is within the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping. The fibre length is about the average for hardwoods. No other data on the fiber dimensions or chemical composition of the species are available.

Pulping characteristics

The yield of the pulp in the sulphate process is low. The Kappa number obtained is, however, relatively high and pulping to a Kappa number of 20 would cause additional decrease in the yield. The strength properties are comparable to the average quality of eucalypt pulps.

Application of the NSSC process gives pulp acceptable for corrugating medium but not for paper.

Poor strength and reddish brown colour of cold soda and groundwood pulps would rule against the use of either of these processes.

<b>Scientific name:</b>  <i>Eucalyptus marginata</i>	<b>Common name:</b>  Country: Australia	<b>Reference:</b>  55
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Samples from Pemberton and the Pimelia district 26 - 30 year old thinnings  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 581 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)                      1 150 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	NSSC	NSSC
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)	x	xx
Kappa number	34.0		
Yield (unscreened), %	45.2	68.9	67.7
Screenings, %			

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Lampen	Lampen	
Freeness	305 CFS	418 CFS	341 CFS
Tensile index, N m/g	95	45	49
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.3	2.0	2.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.6	5.4	4.9

## Bleached

Sequence
Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information:	x	14 % Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>3</sub>	+ 6 % NaHCO <sub>3</sub>	(charge)
	xx	18 % "	" "	" "



Eucalyptus nitens

Plantation experience

No information available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density and chemical composition data are in the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping, whereas the fibre length is somewhat below average.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate process gives pulp in slightly below average yield which is easily bleached to high brightness. The strength characteristics of the unbleached and bleached pulp correspond to average quality eucalypt sulphate pulp.

<b>Scientific name:</b> <i>Eucalyptus nitens</i>	<b>Common name:</b> Country: New Zealand	<b>Reference:</b> 34
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<b><u>Wood sample origin:</u></b> Sample from the Tokoroa district 6 years old 20 trees, mean height 13.4 m, mean diam. 171 mm (breast height)	<b><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></b>	
<b><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></b> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 406 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x) 800 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio	Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.1	
	Solubility, % in water 2.2 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 17.2	
<b>Additional information:</b>  x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm	Ash, % Lignin, % 22.5 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
	<b>Additional information:</b>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

### Sulphate

14.0 - 16.0 Na<sub>2</sub>O (charge)

37.2 - 21.4

52.4 - 49.7

### Brightness

### Beater or refiner

### Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

D<sub>C</sub><sup>EHD</sup>

### Brightness

90.4 - 91.6

### Beater or refiner

### Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

### Lampen

350 CSF

84

6.2

9.9

322 CSF

92

6.8

9.7

Additional information:



Eucalyptus ovata

Plantation experience

Good results have been obtained in Algeria and the Republic of South Africa. The species is possibly useful in the wetter Mediterranean climatic zones where the winter is too cold for other species. It has proved to be very resistant to frost and summer drought. For further information see the previous volume (21).

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is within the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping. No data on the fibre characteristics are available. The chemical characteristics do not indicate difficulties in chemical pulping.

Pulping characteristics

Sulphate pulping gives good to normal yields with relatively small alkali charges when pulped to a Kappa number of 20. The strength properties of both the unbleached and bleached pulps are about the average for eucalypt pulps.

<b>Scientific name:</b> <i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	<b>Common name:</b>  <b>Country:</b> Argentina	<b>Reference:</b>  43						
Wood sample characteristics								
<p><b><u>Wood sample origin:</u></b></p> <p>Sample from "la Estación Experimental Castelar del Ministerio de Agricultura".</p> <p><b><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> 584</p> <p>Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)</p> <p>Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><b><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>  Ether</p> <p>  Methanol</p> <p>  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <table> <tr> <td>in water</td><td>0.3</td><td>1.9 (hot)</td></tr> <tr> <td>in 1 % NaOH</td><td>14.2</td><td></td></tr> </table> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, % 22.7</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>		in water	0.3	1.9 (hot)	in 1 % NaOH	14.2	
in water	0.3	1.9 (hot)						
in 1 % NaOH	14.2							

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	16.5 NaOH	14.3 NaOH (charge)
Kappa number	16.5	22
Yield (unscreened), %	52.6	54.2
Screenings, %	0.9	6.7

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	95
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH	CEHEH	CEHEH
Chemical consumption, %			
Yield on bleaching, %			
Total yield, %			
Brightness (Tappi)	70.2	82.9	87.9
Beater or refiner	Valley		
Freeness		40 SR	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g		93	102
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		5.9	6.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g		10	9.2

Additional information:



Eucalyptus paniculata

Plantation experience

No information available

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is higher than that of hardwood normally used for pulping and the fibre length somewhat shorter than average, although there probably is an increase in these characteristics with age. The fibre dimensions imply an undesirable stiffness which reduces the bonding potential in paper. The lignin content in the older sample is high for a hardwood.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate process gives pulp in comparatively low yield, especially in view of the amount of screenings obtained. The strength characteristics correspond in general to those of a beech sulphate pulp, except for the tear index which is very good.

Scientific name: Eucalyptus paniculata	Common name:  Country: Brazil	Reference:  29
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the plantations in "Estado de Minas Gerais" 6 and 10 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 0.95 - 1.32  Solubility, % in water 4.3 - 5.5 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 15.4 - 16.1  Ash, % 0.38 - 0.64 Lignin, % 17.8 - 26.5 Holocellulose, % Cross-Evan cellulose, % 58.4 - 63.0 Pentosans, % 19.6 - 25.0	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 680 - 721 Fibre length, µm x) 871 - 938 Fibre width, µm 16.7 - 16.9 Wall thickness, µm 6.0 - 6.2 Lumen width, µm 4.6 - 4.7  Length/width ratio 52 - 55 Runkel ratio 2.6 - 2.7 Flexibility ratio 0.27 - 0.28	<u>Additional information:</u>	
  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	13.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number	
Yield (unscreened), %	47.1 - 51.7
Screenings, %	2.1 - 2.9

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Jokro

30 SR

66 - 72

3.8 - 4.1

12.3 - 12.8

45 SR

77 - 80

5.1 - 5.3

12.1 - 14.4

60 SR

82 - 85

5.7 - 6.0

11.4 - 13.8

### Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Eucalyptus regnans

Plantation experience

The species is adaptable to various parts of the world including countries of inter-tropical zones. The growth is very rapid in early life. Fairly good results have been obtained in New Zealand, the Republic of South Africa and Argentina. For further information and references see the previous volume (25).

References: 21, 43

Wood characteristics

The density of the wood is lower than in most eucalypt species, but still in the normal range of hardwoods used for pulping. The fibres are of average length for hardwoods. No data on other fibre dimensions are available at hand. The chemical characteristics do not reveal anything that could cause difficulty in chemical pulping.

Pulping characteristics

The species is readily pulped in the sulphate process. The yields obtained with normal alkali charges are high as commonly found in eucalypts used for pulping. The strength properties of the unbleached pulps are good and they are readily bleached to high brightness levels without substantial loss in the strength properties. Cooking with saturated  $\text{SO}_2$ -vapor gives pulps of high brightness and strength comparable to commercial hardwood acid sulphite pulps.

Refiner pulps of poor quality are obtained. Thermomechanical pulping (TMP) yields considerably better but still unsatisfactory results. Chemi-thermomechanical pulping (CTMP) gives pulps of reasonable quality. At yields of 85 - 90 % a satisfactory range of properties are obtained indicating that CTMP could be considered as a component of newsprint, printing and writing papers and possibly other grades (39). The results on chemi-mechanical (cold soda) pulping have been characterised as reasonable.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus regnans</i>	Common name:  Country: New Zealand	Reference: 34
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from the Tokoroa district 14 years old 10 trees, mean height 28.2 m, mean diam. 287 (breast height)</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      393 Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)                      1 000 Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene                      1.0</p> <p>Solubility, % in water                      1.2 (hot) in 1 % NaOH                      12.8</p> <p>Ash, % Lignin, %                      21.3 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

### Sulphate

16.0 - 20.0 Na<sub>2</sub>O (charge)

13.6 - 23.9

53.4 - 53.8

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

## Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

D<sub>C</sub><sup>EHD</sup>

### Brightness

91.2 - 92.7

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Lampen

350 CSF

122

8.7

9.1

420 CSF

112

7.8

9.7

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus regnans</i>	Common name:  Country:        Australia	Reference: 36
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>12 years old</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      426</p> <p>Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)</p> <p>Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>  Ether</p> <p>  Methanol</p> <p>  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>  in water</p> <p>  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Cold Soda		TMP		CTMP
Chemical consumption, %	4 NaOH	8 NaOH			x
Kappa number					
Yield (unscreened), %	92.8				83.4 - 86.2
Screenings, %					
Brightness		52.2	27.4	36.2	48.7 - 48.8
Beater or refiner	Bauer		PFI		
Freeness	109 - 309 CSF	294 CSF	543 CSF	358 CSF	176 - 250 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	13 - 22	42	16	14	30 - 64
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	0.26 - 0.71	1.7	0.39	0.17	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	2.3 - 2.8	4.8	1.9	1.6	5.2 - 5.5

## Bleached

Sequence					P
Chemical consumption, %					
Yield on bleaching, %					
Total yield, %					
Brightness					71.2 - 71.7
Beater or refiner					
Freeness					
Tensile index, N m/g					
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g					
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g					

Additional information:

x Solution containing 1.6% NaOH and 1.25% Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>  
Liquor: wood ratio 5:1

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus regnans</i>	Common name:  Country: Australia	Reference: 42
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Mt Hooglily, Victoria 27 years old, a single tree sample</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x) Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	SO <sub>2</sub> (vapor phase)		a)	b)
Chemical consumption, % x				
Kappa number	64	136	107	104
Yield (unscreened), %	62.5	79.9	78.4	79.6
Screenings, %				

## Brightness (Elrepho)

Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI	PFI	PFI
Freeness	350 CSF	350 CSF	350 CSF	350 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	40	25	39	45
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	1.4	1.2	2.2	1.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.5	2.7	3.1	3.4

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

### Brightness

### Beater or refiner

### Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

### Additional information:

x S consumption at 55% yield 32 kg S/tonne o.d. pulp produced  
a) Chips impregnated with NH<sub>4</sub>HSO<sub>3</sub> 51.8% on o.d. wood  
b) " " " Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub> 26.1% " " "

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus regnans</i>	Common name:	Reference: 43
Country: Argentina		
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from "la Estacion Experimental Castelar del Ministerio de Agricultura"</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      490</p> <p>Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)</p> <p>Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>  Ether</p> <p>  Methanol</p> <p>  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>  in water                      0.9                      1.9 (hot)</p> <p>  in 1 % NaOH                14.3</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %                      20.3</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Crass-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	17.0 NaOH	15.5 NaOH (charge)
Kappa number	16.5	22
Yield (unscreened), %	54.1	55.8
Screenings, %	1.0	5.8

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	136
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.0

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH	CEHEH	CEHED
Chemical consumption, %			
Yield on bleaching, %			
Total yield, %			
Brightness (Tappi)	78.0	87.1	89.9
Beater or refiner	Valley		
Freeness		40 SR	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g		130	122
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		8.4	8.7
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g		8.6	9.4

Additional information:



Eucalyptus robusta  
(Swamp Mahogany)

Plantation experience

The species is very widespread throughout the world. Good results have been obtained in Brazil, Chile, India, Madagascar, Malawi, Malaysia, Mauritius and Zaire. It has been planted also in Cyprus, Florida, Italy, North Africa, Portugal and Spain. In general, the species grows well on deep, moist soils and shows fairly good adaptability to subtropical land and to intertropical high altitude zones. For additional information and a list of references see the previous volume (21).

References: 22

Wood characteristics

The basic density is in the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping. The fibres are of average length for hardwoods, wide and thin-walled, which implies a certain amount of flexibility and thus potential for good inter-fibre bonding in paper.

Pulping characteristics

The species has been pulped in the sulphate process with relatively low alkali charges to the normal Kappa number levels for hardwoods. The yields obtained are slightly below the average for hardwoods. The strength properties of the pulps range from average to good for eucalypt pulps.

NSSC pulping gives high yields with acceptable strength properties of the pulps obtained.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus robusta</i>	Common name:	Reference: 10
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from Mogi das Cruzes - Sao Paulo 6.5 years old  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 452 Fibre length, µm x)                    1 070 Fibre width, µm                        19.0 Wall thickness, µm                    3.4 Lumen width, µm                       12.1  Length/width ratio                    56 Runkel ratio                            0.561 Flexibility ratio                        0.64  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	11.5 - 14.5 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number x	26.7 - 14.8
Yield (unscreened), %	50.2 - 48.2
Screenings, %	8.1 - 2.7

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro		
Freeness	15 SR	30 SR	50 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	10 - 40	73 - 120	90 - 136
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	1.0 - 1.5	6.1 - 7.0	7.6 - 8.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.5 - 7.0	12.0 - 13.5	11.7 - 12.2

### Bleached

Sequence  
 Chemical consumption, %  
 Yield on bleaching, %  
 Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner  
 Freeness  
 Tensile index, N m/g  
 Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
 Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x Permanganate Number

Scientific name: Eucalyptus robusta	Common name:	Reference: 30
	Country: U.S.A.	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origins:</u>  Florida 10 years old (approximately)  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 449 Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	NSSC	Sulphate <sup>x</sup>
Chemical consumption, %		13
Kappa number ml	37	48
Yield (unscreened), %	74 (screened)	
Screenings, %		

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	400 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	65
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

## Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

Brightness	86
------------	----

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.9
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.5

Additional information:      x Mill trial



Eucalyptus saligna

Plantation experience

Remarkable results have been achieved in more or less tropical areas, in Brazil and in the Republic of South Africa. Very encouraging results have been obtained in Argentina, Chile, Rhodesia, Nigeria, Malawi, Sri Lanka and Kenya. Plantations exist also in Congo, Zaire, Spain and Italy. The species is not very resistant to frost and several failures have been recorded with trials of this species in low-lying equatorial zones. For detailed information and a list of references see the previous volume (21).

Wood characteristics:

The density of the wood is in the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping and the wood can easily be debarked. There is considerable influence of provenance on the dimensions of the fibres. In general, the fibres are of average length, maybe slightly on the wide side and fairly thin-walled with flexibility ratios up to 0.68. This implies potentially good inter-fibre bonding in paper. The lignin content also varies considerably depending on the origin of the sample (from low to high compared with the average of hardwoods). The amount of extractives is high in some samples and may cause difficulties in pulping.

Pulping characteristics

The variations in fibre and chemical characteristics reflect also on the pulping results. The yield in sulphate pulping is about 50 percent and the strength properties vary from below average to good for eucalypt pulps.

The results obtained on Mg-bisulphite pulping indicate that the species can be considered a good raw material for the process in proper conditions. The quality of the cold soda pulps are good in respect of the high yields and low alkali charges used. The yields of thermomechanical pulps are high and quality comparable to the cold soda pulps obtained with very low alkali charges. The application of peroxide bleaching increases the brightness substantially, but no results are given on other properties of the bleached pulps.



# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Cold soda	Cold soda	TMP	TMP
Chemical consumption, %	2.7 Na <sub>2</sub> O	0.9 Na <sub>2</sub> O	0.7 Na <sub>2</sub> O	-
Kappa number				
Yield (unscreened), %	90	93	94	96
Screenings, %				
Brightness	43	47	49.5	47.5
Beater or refiner				
Freeness	60 CSF	60 CSF	60 CSF	60 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	41	23	25	20
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g				
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.0	2.3	3.1	2.1

## Bleached

Sequence	P	P	P	P
Chemical consumption, %	1.5 H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub>	1.5 H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub>	1.5 H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub>	1.5 H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub>
Yield on bleaching, %				
Total yield, %				
Brightness	62	69	63	62
Beater or refiner				
Freeness				
Tensile index, N m/g				
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g				
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g				

Additional information:

<b>Scientific name:</b> <i>Eucalyptus saligna</i>	<b>Common name:</b>  <b>Country:</b> Brazil	<b>Reference:</b> 7
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from the area of Mogi Guacu, Estado de Sao Paulo 5 years old</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      490 (434 - 588)  Fibre length, µm x)                      1 130 (770 - 1 710)  Fibre width, µm                              17.8 (15.0 - 25.0)  Wall thickness, µm                          3.75 (2.5 - 6.25)  Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio                          63  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether    0.4  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene                              3.2</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water    3.6 4.2 (hot)  in 1 % NaOH                                  18.0</p> <p>Ash, %    0.3  Lignin, %    23.0  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %                      50.2  Pentosans, %                                      17.8</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Bisulphite (Mg)
Chemical consumption, %	4.0 - 6.0 SO <sub>2</sub> (charge)
Kappa number	32.8 - 103.0
Yield (unscreened), %	47.3 - 67.4
Screenings, %	0.1 - 10.1

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro		
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	42 - 73	41 - 75	38 - 69
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	2.1 - 4.0	2.1 - 4.3	1.8 - 3.9
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.0 - 9.1	5.4 - 9.0	4.8 - 8.1

### Bleached

Sequence  
 Chemical consumption, %  
 Yield on bleaching, %  
 Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner  
 Freeness  
 Tensile index, N m/g  
 Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
 Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: Eucalyptus saligna	Common name:	Reference: 8
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  4 - 20 years old     <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 400 - 610 Fibre length, µm x) 760 - 1 130 Fibre width, µm 14.9 - 20.0 Wall thickness, µm 3.1 - 5.2 Lumen width, µm 5.4 - 12.9  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   <		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

Sulphate

Bisulphite (Mg)

41.2 - 55.3

31.0 - 101.1

48.6 - 57.9

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

36 - 45 SR

58 - 122

5.3 - 8.2

8.6 - 13.3

45 SR

41 - 75

2.1 - 4.3

5.4 - 9.0

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: Eucalyptus saligna	Common name:	Reference: 10
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from Mogi Guacu - Sao Paulo 5 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.4  Solubility, % in water 3.0 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 13.1  Ash, % Lignin, % 26.3 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 54.1 Pentosans, % 17.8	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 495 Fibre length, µm x) 1 010 Fibre width, µm 19.1 Wall thickness, µm 3.1 Lumen width, µm 12.9 Length/width ratio 53 Runkel ratio 0.481 Flexibility ratio 0.68	<u>Additional information:</u>	
  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

#### Process

#### Sulphate

Chemical consumption, %	13.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number	20.5
Yield (unscreened), %	50.2
Screenings, %	1.1

#### Brightness

#### Beater or refiner

#### Jokro

#### Freeness

25 SR

40 SR

70 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

83

97

107

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

5.1

6.6

7.4

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

11.6

12.5

12.7

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical \_\_\_\_\_, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

#### Brightness

#### Beater or refiner

#### Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus saligna</i>	Common name:  Country: Brazil	Reference: 27
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from the area of Mogi Guacu in the state of Sao Paulo 8 years old</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>  Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)  Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

### Sulphate x

9.0 Na<sub>2</sub>O (charge)

20 - 60

47.5 - 50.9

0.5 - 5.3

### Sulphate

12.5 Na<sub>2</sub>O (charge)

30

50.0

3.4

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Jokro

30 SR

40 SR

50 SR

30 SR

40 SR

50 SR

68 - 78

73 - 87

83 - 93

83

94

102

4.0 - 4.5

4.8 - 5.7

5.5 - 6.4

5.9

7.4

8.2

10.7 - 13.4

11.5 - 12.0

12.0 - 12.1

14.0

12.2

12.0

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x Rapid alkaline pulping (Kleinert)

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus saligna</i>	Common name:	Reference: 29
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from "Champion Papel e Cellulose S.A., Mogi Guacu 8 and 13 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.6 - 1.7  Solubility, % in water 4.7 - 7.4 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 17.8 - 20.8  Ash, % 0.2 - 0.3 Lignin, % 18.7 - 21.6 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 57.4 - 61.5 Pentosans, % 16.9 - 18.8	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 530 - 610 Fibre length, µm x) 759 - 945 Fibre width, µm 15.8 - 18.4 Wall thickness, µm 4.6 - 5.2 Lumen width, µm 6.6 - 8.0  Length/width ratio 48 - 51 Runkel ratio 1.3 - 1.4 Flexibility ratio 0.42 - 0.43	<u>Additional information:</u>	
x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

#### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

#### Sulphate

13.0 - 14.0 Na<sub>2</sub>O (charge)

23

46.5 - 50.3

1.9 - 3.7

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Jokro

30 SR

88

4.9

12.8

45 SR

101

6.6

13.3

60 SR

103

7.3

12.5

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: Eucalyptus saligna	Common name:	Reference: 32
Country: Brasil		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> Sample from the Escola Superior de Florestas in Viscoosa, Minas Gerais state	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> Fibre length, µm x) 900 Fibre width, µm 19.8 Wall thickness, µm 4.3 Lumen width, µm 11.1 Length/width ratio Runkel ratio 0.78 Flexibility ratio 0.56	Additional information:	
Additional information: x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	25 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number	18.5
Yield (unscreened), %	43.1
Screenings, %	0.03

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	350 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	134
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.8
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.1

### Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus saligna</i>	Common name:  Country: Argentina	Reference: 43
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from "la Estacion Experimental Castelar del Ministerio de Agricultura"</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>            369 - 474</p> <p>Fibre length, µm x)</p> <p>Fibre width, µm</p> <p>Wall thickness, µm</p> <p>Lumen width, µm</p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p> Additional information:</p> <p> x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>  Ether</p> <p>  Methanol</p> <p>  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>  in water                    0.5 - 1.3            2.2 - 2.8 (hot)</p> <p>  in 1 % NaOH            15.0 - 15.2</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %                    25.9 - 29.5</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p> Additional information:</p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	17.5 - 18.0 NaOH	16.5 - 17.5 NaOH (oharge)
Kappa number	20.0 - 21.0	22
Yield (unscreened), %	50.5 - 51.0	50.7 - 52.0
Screenings, %	0.7 - 0.9	1.2 - 1.9

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	102 - 134
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.3 - 8.8
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.3 - 9.1

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH	CEHEH	CEHED
Chemical consumption, %			
Yield on bleaching, %			
Total yield, %			
Brightness (Tappi)	70.6	82.9	86.5
Beater or refiner	Valley		
Freeness		40 SR	40 SR
Tensile index, N m/g		112	113
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		8.9	8.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g		7.9	9.5

Additional information:



Eucalyptus sieberi

Plantation experience

This is one of the main species available in New South Wales, Australia. Regeneration after fire in some areas has given rise to extensive stands of small trees. No reports on cultivation of the species are available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is in the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping. No other wood data are available for the present sample.

Pulping characteristics

The pulp yield in the sulphate process is fairly good in view of the low Kappa number of the pulps obtained. The strength properties of the pulps do not seem to be below average although there is some variation in the results. In general, it seems that it is not necessary to remove the smooth inner bark of the logs to obtain satisfactory pulp. The bleachability of the pulp from unbarked logs is not significantly inferior to pulp made from debarked wood.

Scientific name: Eucalyptus sieberi	Common name:  Country: Australia	Reference: 71
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>a) 25 years old</p> <p>b) composite sample of different ages</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      a) 555</p> <p>Fibre length, µm x)</p> <p>Fibre width, µm</p> <p>Wall thickness, µm</p> <p>Lumen width, µm</p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>    Ether</p> <p>    Methanol</p> <p>    Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>    in water</p> <p>    in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, % x

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

a)

Sulphate

14 - 17 Na<sub>2</sub>O

10.1 - 13.4

50.1 - 51.4

b)Unbarked

Sulphate

14.0 Na<sub>2</sub>O

20.7

48.9

Debarked

Sulphate

14.0 Na<sub>2</sub>O

15.7

50.6

## Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

PFI

350 CSF

105 (approx.)

PFI

319 CSF

57

3.1

9.3

PFI

335 CSF

69

3.7

9.4

125 CSF

93

5.6

10.8

## Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

CEHD

42.3

CEHD

46.2

Brightness (Elrepho)

84.3

83.4

84.7

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

PFI

338 CSF

57

3.4

9.1

PFI

242 CSF

70

4.3

9.0

360 CSF

64

3.9

9.4

Additional information: x charge



### Eucalyptus tereticornis

#### Plantation experience

Good results of this species have been obtained on a small scale in Indonesia and Zaire. It has successfully been raised in India and shown to be adaptable in Florida. The results in Brazil have been less successful. As an exotic it has been introduced in Italy, Spain, Portugal, Cyprus and North Africa. It has exhibited inferior growth in semi-arid zones and low resistance to drought. It cannot be acclimatized at low altitudes.

References: 21, 22, 29, 30

#### Wood characteristics

The wood of the present samples is of medium density for hardwoods although densities of  $850 - 1\ 050\ \text{kg/m}^3$  have been reported in samples from natural stands in Australia and a density of about  $650\ \text{kg/m}^3$  is considered normal for the species in India. The fibres are of average length, fairly thin and of normal wall thickness for hardwoods, which implies a good opacity in pulps made from the species. The chemical characteristics do not reveal anything that would cause difficulties in chemical pulping. On the other hand, the wood has proved to be difficult to debark.

#### Pulping characteristics

Sulphate pulping requires relatively low alkali charges and gives low pulp yields compared to average hardwoods. The strength properties, especially the tear index, are good for both unbleached and bleached pulps. The opacity and brightness of the pulps are good. On the other hand, the costs of bleaching are somewhat higher than average. The yield of dissolving pulp is low, both the brightness and the  $\alpha$ -cellulose level are comparable to those of average hardwoods. NSSC pulping gives high yields and pulps of acceptable quality. Please note that these findings refer only to the present samples of a density lower than normal for the species in general. Higher density species have in general exhibited lower strength values.

Scientific name: Eucalyptus tereticornis	Common name:	Reference: 29
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the plantations in "Estado de Minas Gerais" 7 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 0.56  Solubility, % in water 5.1 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 17.2  Ash, % 0.30 Lignin, % 22.8 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 60.2 Pentosans, % 19.3	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 512 Fibre length, µm x) 828 Fibre width, µm 14.8 Wall thickness, µm 4.2 Lumen width, µm 6.3  Length/width ratio 56 Runkel ratio 1.33 Flexibility ratio 0.43	<u>Additional information:</u>	
 x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, % x	13.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	
Yield (unscreened), %	46.2
Screenings, %	2.1

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro		
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	77	88	98
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.1	6.4	7.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	14.0	13.2	13.4

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x oharge to Permanganate number 16.0 ± 1.0

Scientific name: Eucalyptus tereticornis	Common name:  Country: U.S.A.	Reference: 30
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Florida 10 years old (approximately)</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>    a) 577    b) 497    c) 497 - 545  Fibre length, µm x)  Fibre width, µm  Wall thickness, µm  Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

	a)	b)	c)
Process	NSSC	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %			
Kappa number	38	9 x	12 - 20
Yield (unscreened), %	75 (screened)	32 (screened)	36 - 43
Screenings, %			

## Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness 400 CSF

Tensile index, N m/g 65

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g 3.6

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

## Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness

92

92 - 93

Beater or refiner

Freeness

300 CSF

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

7.4 - 7.6

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

13.0

x Tappi 40 ml

Additional information: b) Dissolving pulp commercial

c) commercial bleached grade kraft pulp



Eucalyptus tessellaris

Plantation experience

No information available.

Wood characteristics

The basic density is in the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping and the fibre length somewhat below average. However, the latter may be due to the sample being from a tree only four years old. There would probably be an improvement in the other fibre dimensions with age as well, but taking the values as such, there would seem to be an undesirable stiffness in the fibres. The lignin content is somewhat high for a hardwood.

Pulping characteristics

The yield on sulphate pulping is below average for hardwoods. The quality of the pulp, both unbleached and bleached is below average for eucalypt pulp and resembles beech pulp. However, note that the sample is very young and the results should be seen in the light of this fact.

Scientific name: Eucalyptus tessellaris	Common name:	Reference: 9
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the plantations in the region of Linhares 4 years old (average)	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.1  Solubility, % in water 5.2 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 17.2  Ash, % 0.6 Lignin, % 24.1 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 49.6 Pentosans, % 20.6	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 560 Fibre length, µm x) 850 Fibre width, µm 16.2 Wall thickness, µm 5.0 Lumen width, µm 6.1 Length/width ratio 52 Runkel ratio 1.64 Flexibility ratio 0.38	Additional information:	
Additional information:		
x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate			Sulphate		
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)			13.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)		
Kappa number	17			23		
Yield (unscreened), %	46.1			47.5		
Screenings, %	0.1			0.5		
Brightness x	40.2			33.3		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	78	88	93	73	85	92
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.8	5.6	6.0	4.6	5.8	6.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.6	9.0	8.4	11.3	10.2	9.6

## Bleached

Sequence	CEHDED			CEHDED		
Chemical consumption, %				89.3		
Yield on bleaching, %	94.0			42.0		
Total yield, %	43.2			89.3		
Brightness x	86.6					
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	61	66	69	60	64	66
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.2	3.6	3.8	3.3	3.9	4.1
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.0	7.6	7.4	9.4	9.8	9.0

Additional information: x ABCP P16/73



Eucalyptus torelliana

Plantation experience

The species is native to N. Queensland, Australia and is exceptional in growing within the margin of tropical rainforests. Trial plantations have been established in Argentina, Brasil, Nigeria, Nyasaland, Sudan, Congo, Cyprus, India, Malaysia, Australia, Solomon Islands and Hawaii.

References: 22

Wood characteristics

The basic density of the wood is in the range normal for hardwoods used for pulping. It should be noted that the sample is taken for very young trees and consequently it can be expected that the fibre dimensions would be different in more mature trees. However, the sample as such contains comparatively short fibres with a certain amount of stiffness which would affect the potential bonding in paper. The chemical composition does not imply any difficulty on chemical pulping.

Pulping characteristics

The yield of pulp in the sulphate process is slightly under average for hardwoods. The strength characteristics of the pulp correspond to average quality eucalypt sulphate pulp.

Scientific name: <i>Eucalyptus torelliana</i>	Common name:	Reference: 9
	Country:     Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the plantations in the region of Linhares 4 years old (average)	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene                     2.0  Solubility, % in water                             2.9 (hot) in 1 % NaOH                       18.5  Ash, %                                     1.0 Lignin, %                                 22.0 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, %             52.9 Pentosans, %                            23.0	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 465 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)                   810 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 17.2 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ 4.7 Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ 7.8  Length/width ratio                       47 Runkel ratio                               1.21 Flexibility ratio                          0.45	Additional information:	
Additional information:  x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate			Sulphate		
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O			13.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O		
Kappa number	17			23		
Yield (unscreened), %	51.5			50.5		
Screenings, %	0.1			0.4		
Brightness x	33.8			28.8		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	85	101	109	80	83	94
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.4	6.5	7.1	5.1	6.0	6.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.7	8.2	8.0	8.6	8.8	9.0

## Bleached

Sequence	CEHDED			CEHDED		
Chemical consumption, %						
Yield on bleaching, %	95.0			91.5		
Total yield, %	48.8			45.8		
Brightness x	87.5			90.0		
Beater or refiner	Jokro					
Freeness	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR	30 SR	45 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	75	82	86	75	79	81
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.0	4.7	5.0	5.4	5.5	5.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.5	9.0	8.6	8.4	8.1	8.0

Additional information: x ABCP P16/73



Eucalyptus viminalis

Plantation experience

Remarkable growth rates have been obtained in the Mediterranean area, especially in Portugal. Encouraging results have also been obtained in California, Brazil, Chile, the Republic of South Africa and at high altitudes in India, Tanzania and Zaire. The species is fairly frost-hardy and mostly utilized in the cooler temperature subhumid sector of the summer rainfall zone. For additional information and references see the previous volume (21).

References: 10, 21

Wood characteristics

The basic density is in the normal range of hardwoods used for pulping. The fibre length is about the average for hardwoods. The fibres are of intermediate length, comparatively thin and thin-walled. A certain amount of flexibility and thus good inter-fibre bonding in paper is to be expected. Chemical data do not imply any difficulties in chemical pulping.

Pulping characteristics

Sulphate pulps with yields somewhat lower than average are obtained with relatively low alkali charges. The strength properties are about the average for eucalypt sulphate pulps. It has also been reported that after removal of leaves and twigs during the harvesting operation, the remainder material above ground is suitable for pulp and paper or fibre-board production.

Scientific name: Eucalyptus viminalis	Common name:	Reference: 10
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from Tres Barras - so. 11 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.6  Solubility, % in water 3.8 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 12.2  Ash, % Lignin, % 23.2 Holocellulose, % Cross-Sevan cellulose, % 52.4 Pentosans, % 17.3	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 512 Fibre length, µm x) 1 130 Fibre width, µm 16.8 Wall thickness, µm 3.4 Lumen width, µm 10.1  Length/width ratio 67 Runkel ratio 0.673 Flexibility ratio 0.60		
Additional information:	Additional information:	
x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	12 - 16 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number x	16.1 - 10.6
Yield (unscreened), %	50.4 - 46.5
Screenings, %	1.0 - 0.2

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro			
Freeness	15	30 - 33 SR	44 - 48 SR	70 - 78 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	32 - 36	77 - 87	84 - 97	83 - 109
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	1.2 - 1.5	5.0 - 6.8	4.3 - 7.6	5.1 - 7.8
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.8 - 6.8	10.2 - 11.4	10.9 - 12.4	10.2 - 11.2

### Bleached

Sequence  
 Chemical consumption, %  
 Yield on bleaching, %  
 Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner  
 Freeness  
 Tensile index, N m/g  
 Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
 Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x Permanganate Number



Gmelina arborea  
(Yemane)

Plantation experience

The species is widely cultivated in areas such as South America, Africa and South-East Asia. The tree grows on various soils but seems to thrive best in valleys on moist fertile alluvium with good drainage. The samples referred to here are from Belize, Nigeria, Papua New Guinea and the Philippines. For example, the growth in Belize was 35 m<sup>3</sup>/ha·a at a rotation of 8 years.

References: 21, 48

Wood characteristics

The wood density exhibits great variation from below average to average for hardwood for pulping. The lignin content of the samples vary from high to very high, and the fibres are short or very short. The fibres are comparatively broad, and in certain cases the fibre wall is extremely thick.

Pulping characteristics

The wood is easily pulped by the sulphate process to low Kappa numbers, to high or very high yields. The tear index of the pulp is of medium class, except for those trees that provide very thick walled fibres. The bleaching response is quite good, but the pulp strength may be sensitive to the bleaching process. The wood species is more suitable for TMP and CTMP than for FMP, but the pulp brightness is relatively low. It should be noted that it is used for chemical pulping in Brazil and plans exist for its use for pulping in Nigeria.

<b>Scientific name:</b> <i>Gmelina arborea</i>	<b>Common name:</b> <b>Country:</b> Africa - no further information available	<b>Reference:</b> 6
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>38 logs, average diameter 140 mm Approximate age 10 a</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      430  Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)  Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %                                      0.7 - 0.9  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	RMP	TMP	CTMP
Chemical consumption, %			
Kappa number			
Yield (unscreened), %			
Screenings, %			
Brightness	52.3	51.5	43.0
Beater or refiner			
Freeness	103	124	156
Tensile index, N m/g	13	20	32
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	0.4	0.7	1.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	1.6	3.1	4.8

## Bleached

Sequence	hydrosulfite	hydrosulfite	peroxide
Chemical consumption, %	2	1	1.7
Yield on bleaching, %			
Total yield, %			
Brightness	61.9	59.6	58.4
Beater or refiner			
Freeness	119	147	264
Tensile index, N m/g	13	16	27
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	0.4	-	1.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	1.9	2.2	3.7

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Gmelina arborea</i> Roxb.	Common name: Yemane  Country: Philippines	Reference: 20
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Samples from forest plantation of the Paper Industry Corporation of the Philippines in Surigao, Mindanao	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Evan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x) 980 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 30 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ 5 Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ 20 Length/width ratio 33 Runkel ratio 0.50 Flexibility ratio 0.67	Additional information:	
Additional information:  x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

(Cook 223)

(Cook 4)

Process	Sulphate (170°C,sulfidity 15%)	Sulphate (170°C,sulfidity 25.5%)
Chemical consumption, %	83.1 based on chem. charged	95.6
Kappa number	11.4	10.4
Yield (unscreened), %	55.7	55.8
Screenings, %	0.1	0.1

## Brightness

Beater or refiner

Valley

Valley

Freeness

400

400

Tensile index, N m/g

97

120

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

5.85

7.0

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

6.2

5.5

## Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: Gmelina arborea Roxb.	Common name:	Reference: 48
	Country: Belize	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  From plantation at Silkgrass Age 8 a Five trees sampled: diameter 258 mm Growth 35 m <sup>3</sup> /ha.a  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 391 Fibre length, µm x) 850 Fibre width, µm 26 Wall thickness, µm 2.8 Lumen width, µm 20 Length/width ratio 33 Runkel ratio 0.28 Flexibility ratio 0.77  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.9  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 13.6  Ash, % 0.7 Lignin, % 24.7 Holocellulose, % 67.9 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	13.7 act. alkali as Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	24.7
Yield (unscreened), %	50.2
Screenings, %	0.0

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	82
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.0

### Bleached

Sequence	CEHD
Chemical consumption, %	8.9 as Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	47.4

Brightness	86
------------	----

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	515
Tensile index, N m/g	66.8
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.1
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.1

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Gmelina arborea</i>	Common name:  Country: Papua New Guinea	Reference: 56
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from the plantation at Brown River Forest Station, Port Moresby 5 years old, one dominant tree (butt, middle and top logs)</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      346  Fibre length, µm x)  Fibre width, µm  Wall thickness, µm  Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holo-cellulose, %  Cross-Evan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

#### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

#### Sulphate

13.0 Na<sub>2</sub>O (charge)

18.6

52.8

0.7

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

PFI

300 CSF

105 (approx.)

11 (approx.)

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: Gmelina arborea Roxb.	Common name:	Reference: 62 - 65
Country: Nigeria		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Samples collected at Ifara Plantation Farm Age 8 a, diameter 240 mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether 2.8 Methanol 4.2 Ethanol-benzene (1:2) 4.0  Solubility, % in water 3.1 (cold) 5.2 (hot) in 1 % NaOH 15.3  Ash, % 0.9 Lignin, % 29.7 Holocellulose, % 79.6 Cross-Evan cellulose, % Pentosans, % 14.0	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 550 Fibre length, µm x) 760 Fibre width, µm 30 Wall thickness, µm 3.5 Lumen width, µm 23 Length/width ratio 28 Runkel ratio 0.31 Flexibility ratio 0.77	Additional information:	
Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

<u>Unbleached</u>	(165°C/120°C, 0.8 MPa) Soda-oxygen (pulp II)	(150°C, 0.5 MPa) H <sub>2</sub> S-kraft (pulp II)	(170°C) NSSC (pulp II)
Process			
Chemical consumption, %			
Kappa number	38.4	24.7	chlorine number 30.2
Yield (unscreened), %	52.8	52.7	78.6
Screenings, %			
Brightness	35.4	23.6	37.9
Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI	PFI
Freeness SR	30	30	30
Tensile index, N m/g	75.8	94.0	107.6
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.93	6.65	7.97
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.56	8.64	8.88

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Gmelina arborea</i> Roxb.	Common name:  Country: Nigeria	Reference:  62 - 65
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Same as previous sample          <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x) Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   Additional information:          x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene   Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH   Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %   Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (165°C)	Sulphate (165°C)	Sulphate-oxygen (1MPa/110°C)
Chemical consumption, %			
Kappa number	20.1	21.1	20.9)
Yield (unscreened), %	52.5	52.5	52.5) after cooking
Screenings, %	3.9	1.9	
Brightness (SCAN)	31.4		
Beater or refiner	PFI		
(Freeness) SR	29		
Tensile index, N m/g	86.4		
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.36		
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.46		

## Bleached

Sequence	CEDED	CEDED
Chemical consumption, %	8.4 as act. Cl	4.1 as active Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	95.6	97.9
Total yield, %		
Brightness	91.2	92.5
Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI
(Freeness) SR	22	22
Tensile index, N m/g	74.7	68.9
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.05	4.64
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.1	8.48

Additional information:

Scientific name: Gmelina arborea Roxb.	Common name: Yemane Country: Philippines	References: 70
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>	
	Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene	
	Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>	Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup>		
Fibre length, µm x)	1 300	
Fibre width, µm	31	
Wall thickness, µm	3.5	
Lumen width, µm	24	
Length/width ratio	42	
Runkel ratio	0.29	
Flexibility ratio	0.77	
<u>Additional information:</u>	<u>Additional information:</u>	
Straight bole. Resistant to fire		
At 3 years: DBH 194 mm. Growth over 100 m <sup>3</sup> /ha.a		
x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C, 25.5% suldifity, 15.6% act. alk.)
Chemical consumption, %	95.6 based on chem. charged
Kappa number x	11.4
Yield (unscreened), %	55.8
Screenings, %	1.1

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	94.5
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.65
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.6

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH
Chemical consumption, %	3.7 as Cl-charge
Yield on bleaching, %	96.0
Total yield, %	

Brightness	77.0
------------	------

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	65.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.4

Additional information: x Permanganate Number

Scientific name: <i>Guasuma crinita</i> Mart.	Common name: Bolaina Country: Peru	Reference: 37
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample size 20 kg Length growth 2 - 3 m (Diameter 150 mm)  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 338 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)                1 410 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 26 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ 4.6 Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ Length/width ratio                      54 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:                Vessel length 390 $\mu\text{m}$ " width 240 $\mu\text{m}$  x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, %                                1.0 Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, %    0.2 Lignin, %                                        21.6 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, %                49.9 cellul. Pentosans, %  Additional information: Hemicellulose, %                            27.3	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (165°C)
Chemical consumption, %	15 charge of act. alkali as Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	21.0
Yield (unscreened), %	49.2
Screenings, %	5.3
Brightness	29
Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	30 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	94.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.9
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.0

### Bleached

Sequence  
 Chemical consumption, %  
 Yield on bleaching, %  
 Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner  
 Freeness  
 Tensile index, N m/g  
 Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
 Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: Fibre weight 74 µg/m



Paulownia fortunei

Plantation experience

The usable height of the tree is 6.5 m at 2 years rotation. The wood sample studied is taken from an experimental plantation in Italy.

References: 13

Wood characteristics

The wood density of this very young sample is very low and the fibres are probably due to the age of the sample, shorter than average for hardwoods. The lignin content is in the range normal for hardwoods, but the extractives content is high.

Pulping characteristics

This particular wood sample was converted into high-yield NSSC and sodium bisulphate pulps as well as refiner mechanical pulp (RMP). The results indicate that there is promise for practical use of this species as raw material for chemimechanical pulps for various purposes.

Scientific name: <i>Paulownia fortunei</i>	Common name:	Reference: 13
	Country: Italy	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> From a trail plantation near Rome Mean annual temperature 15°C Mean annual precipitation 780 mm Age 2 a Usable height 6.5 m <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 227 Fibre length, µm x) 840 Fibre width, µm 33 Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio Runkel ratio 25 Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % 0.98 Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 6.4  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % 0.2 Lignin, % 21.0 Holocellulose, % 73.2 Cross-Evan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:  Hemicellulose, % 27.1	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	NSSC (165°C)	Na-bisulphite	RMP
Chemical consumption, %	18		
Kappa number			
Yield (unscreened), %	75	73	
Screenings, %			
Brightness	60 GE	60 GE	
Beater or refiner	40 SR	40 SR	115 CSF
Freeness	85	80	22
Tensile index, N m/g	4.5	4.4	0.8
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.7	4.9	3.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g			

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Pinus caribaea  
(Caribbean Pine)

Plantation experience

This species is native to British Honduras, Central America, Cuba and the south-eastern parts of the United States. The wood is naturally durable and it may, if desired, be successfully treated with wood preservatives. The species consists of three different varieties (P. caribaea var bahamensis, var caribaea and var hondurensis), which are slightly different with respect to soil and climate requirements. The present samples are from Bahamas, Cuba, Belize, Brazil, Tanzania, Sabah and Fiji and they represent almost only plantation trees 6 - 24 years old. In Tanzania the annual growth was 20 m<sup>3</sup>/ha at about 6 years rotation. See also the previous volume (21).

References: 21, 46, 67

Wood characteristics

The wood density of trees older than about 20 years is in the medium range or high range. The fibres are of short to average length for softwood, but their width is comparatively large. The wall thickness may be considered as common for softwoods. The lignin content of the wood is around average or slightly higher than for softwoods in general.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate pulps yield is low (40 - 45%) at Kappa numbers regarded as typical or low for chemical sulphate pulps (25 - 30). The pulp strength indicated by the tear index corresponds to that of Scandinavian pine whereas the corresponding tensile strength resembles that of U.S. southern pine pulp. A four-stage bleaching sequence seems to give acceptable brightness with normal charges of chlorine, but there is some risk of losses in tear strength loss.

<b>Scientific name:</b> <i>Pinus caribaea</i> <i>var hondurensis</i>	<b>Common name:</b>  <b>Country:</b> Sabah	<b>References:</b> 15
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<p><b><u>Wood sample origin:</u></b></p> <p>Six trees (9.5 a). Seed from British Honduras DEH 169 mm under bark</p> <p><b><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      445</p> <p>Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)</p> <p>Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><b><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>    Ether</p> <p>    Methanol</p> <p>    Ethanol-benzene                      0.9</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>    in water                              2.9 hot</p> <p>    in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %                              30.2</p> <p>Holocellulose, %                      61.7</p> <p>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	xx) Prehydrolysis-kraft
Chemical consumption, % x)	20 (170°C)	20 (170°C)
Kappa number	27.8	22.2
Yield (unscreened), %	40.1	34.7
Screenings, %	0.0	0.1

## Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

## Bleached

Sequence	CEDED	CEDED
Chemical consumption, %	8.0 (chlorine)	9.4 (available Cl)
Yield on bleaching, %		
Total yield, %	38.1	32.7
Brightness	61.2 (Elrepho)	82.6
Beater or refiner Alpha-cell, %	88.0	96.2
Freeness Visc., cp	16.9	10.1
Tensile index, N m/g		
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g		

Additional information: x) Active alkali charge as Na<sub>2</sub>O

xx) Time to 170°C 1 h, at 0.5 h

Scientific name: Pinus caribaea	Common name:	Reference: 26
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Plantation 8 years	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.7  Solubility, % in water 1.3 in 1 % NaOH 11.0  Ash, % 0.3 Lignin, % 30.8 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 46.3 Pentosans, % 8.9	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 353 Fibre length, µm x) 3 610 Fibre width, µm 54 Wall thickness, µm 5.1 Lumen width, µm 44 Length/width ratio 67 Runkel ratio 0.23 Flexibility ratio 0.81		
Additional information:	Additional information:	
x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	20
Kappa number	25
Yield (unscreened), %	44.5
Screenings, %	1.6

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro
Freeness	x)
Tensile index, N m/g	63.27
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.42
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	15.0

### Bleached

Sequence
Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information:    x)    at sheet density 600 kg/m<sup>3</sup>

Scientific name: Pinus caribaea	Common name:	Reference: 46
Country: Tanzania		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Trial plantation 70 km from Dar-Es-Salaam, 80 m above sea level. DBH 143 mm, mean annual increment 20 m <sup>3</sup> /ha.a. Age 6.5 a. 15 logs from five trees  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 380 Fibre length, µm x) 2 800 Fibre width, µm 51 Wall thickness, µm 4.9 Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio 55 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.4  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 10.5  Ash, % Lignin, % 28.7 Holocellulose, % 60.7 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	Sulphate semichemical
Chemical consumption, % x)	14.2	10 (charge)
Kappa number	28.1	
Yield (unscreened), %	42.3	61
Screenings, %	0.3	

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI
Freeness	500	410
Tensile index, N m/g	76.0	69.4
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.3	5.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	14.0	13.4

## Bleached

Sequence	CEHD
Chemical consumption, %	10.1 (ohlorine)
Yield on bleaching, %	95.3
Total yield, %	40.1

Brightness 78.7 (Elrepho)

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	78.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	12.5

Additional information: x) Na<sub>2</sub>O active alkali

Scientific name: Pinus caribaea var bahamensis	Common name:	Reference: 47
Country: Bahamas		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from a natural forest on Great Abaco Island. 30 - 50 years old.	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 3.9  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 12.5  Ash, % Lignin, % 27.4 Holocellulose, % 64.2 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 520 Fibre length, µm x) 2 700 Fibre width, µm 41 Wall thickness, µm 7.5 Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio	Additional information:  a cellulose % 48.4	
Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	
Chemical consumption, %	14.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O	13.3 Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	32.5	42.6
Yield (unscreened), %	40.5	42.9
Screenings, %	0.8	3.2

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI
Freeness	300 CSF	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	71	69
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.5	4.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	15.5	13.0

## Bleached x

Sequence	CEHD
Chemical consumption, %	9.9 Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	95.0
Total yield, %	38.4

Brightness (Elrepho) 78

Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI
Freeness	210 CSF	440 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	70	62
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.3	3.9
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.8	13.2

Additional information: x unbleached pulp; kappa 25.4, yield 40.4%

Scientific name: Pinus caribaea var caribaea	Common name:  Country: Cuba	Reference: 50
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from 12 year old plantation at Topes de Collantes, Las Villas , 10 trees sampled  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 433 Fibre length, µm x) 2 370 Fibre width, µm 52 Wall thickness, µm 5.0 Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.7  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 12.0  Ash, % Lignin, % 28.9 Holocellulose, % 58.3 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	14.8 act. alkali as Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	26.2
Yield (unscreened), %	42.3
Screenings, %	0.0

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	63
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.2

### Bleached

Sequence	CEHD
Chemical consumption, %	9.8 as Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	96.0
Total yield, %	40.6

Brightness 83

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	58
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.8
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.6

Additional information:

Scientific name: Pinus caribaea	Common name:	Reference: 51
Country: Belize		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  From plantations in the Coastal Plain. Five trees sampled at five heights in the stem. Samples from Melinda plantation 11, 17 and 24 year old trees  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 478                      557                      593 Fibre length, µm x)                      2 060                      2 330                      3 060 Fibre width, µm                      45                      49                      46 Wall thickness, µm                      4.8                      5.4                      5.9 Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio                      46                      48                      67 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   <u>Additional information:</u>  Diameter, mm                      204                      318                      230 Height, m                      12.5                      16.0                      15.7 x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene                      1.2                      2.1                      4.3  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH                      10.5                      11.4                      13.3  Ash, % Lignin, %                      28.1                      27.3                      26.3 Holocellulose, %                      60.7                      61.7                      60.9 Cross-Evan cellulose, % Pentosans, %   <u>Additional information:</u>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

<u>Unbleached</u>	11	17	24 a	11	17	24 a
Process		Sulphate			Sulphate	
Chemical consumption, % x)	13.6	13.4	13.2	14.5	14.1	14.2
Kappa number	39.5	37.9	39.3	28.8	28.0	30.1
Yield (unscreened), %	46.6	45.3	44.9	43.1	43.8	42.4
Screenings, %	1.0	1.1	1.9	0.3	0.2	0.4

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI	PFI	PFI	PFI	PFI
Freeness	500	500	500	500	500	500
Tensile index, N m/g	74	74	69	69	69	66
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.2	5.6	4.9	4.7	4.9	4.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	17.5	17.7	20.7	15.9	16.5	19.0

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x) Active alkali as Na<sub>2</sub>O

Scientific name: Pinus caribaea Mor. var hondurensis	Common name:  Country: Fiji	Reference: 53
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from Drasa plantation, 9 years dd. Diameter (10% height) 184 and 124 mm under bark for fast and slow grown trees respectively  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 421                      442 Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   <u>Additional information:</u>   x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene                      1.3                      1.1  Solubility, % in water                      2.0                      2.3 in 1 % NaOH                      11.2                      11.0  Ash, % Lignin, %                      28.6                      28.6 Holocellulose, %                      60.2                      60.2 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %   <u>Additional information:</u>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, % x)

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

## Fast

### Sulphate

15.0

26.5

42.3

0.1

## Slow grown

### Sulphate

14.1

28.0

43.3

0.1

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

PFI

445

65.3

4.3

10.8

PFI

470

74.5

5.0

12.8

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x) Active alkali as Na<sub>2</sub>O



Pinus elliottii  
(Slash Pine)

Plantation experience

Indigenous to the coastal plains of the south-eastern United States, this is one of the "southern pines". It is used in its natural habitat for afforestation of denuded land. It yields also high quality commercial turpentine containing a high proportion of beta pinene. It has been introduced in many countries, such as Brazil, Malawi and New Zealand from where the present samples have been taken. The results have been less satisfactory in Kenya and Malaysia. The growth rate obtained in New Zealand was almost  $30 \text{ m}^3/\text{ha}\cdot\text{a}$  at 25 years rotation.

References: 21, 49, 68

Wood characteristics

The wood density varies very much from low to medium obviously due to differences in provenance and growing conditions. The fibres are mostly long and comparatively broad, but the fibre walls are of normal thickness. The lignin content is around average for softwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate pulp yield is on the average somewhat low but higher than that obtained with Caribbean pine, compared at the same degree of delignification. Typical yields are 44 - 46 percent. The strength characteristics of the pulps are in the range typical of U.S. southern pine pulps. The sample from New Zealand exhibits an extremely good tear index. The bleaching response is quite acceptable provided that proper bleaching sequences and suitable chlorine charges are used.

<b>Scientific name:</b> Pinus elliottii	<b>Common name:</b>  <b>Country:</b> Malawi	<b>References:</b> 4
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>16 years old</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      398 - 415</p> <p>Fibre length, µm x)</p> <p>Fibre width, µm</p> <p>Wall thickness, µm</p> <p>Lumen width, µm</p> <p>Length/width ratio</p> <p>Runkel ratio</p> <p>Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %</p> <p>    Ether</p> <p>    Methanol</p> <p>    Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %</p> <p>    in water</p> <p>    in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %</p> <p>Lignin, %</p> <p>Holocellulose, %</p> <p>Cross-Evan cellulose, %</p> <p>Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, % x	18.5 Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	28.6 - 30.4
Yield (unscreened), %	46.0 - 46.4
Screenings, %	0.5 - 0.8

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	30 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	75 - 83
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.7 - 7.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	19.5 - 15.0

## Bleached    xx

Sequence	D/CEHDED
Chemical consumption, % x	10.5 Cl <sub>2</sub> , 3.5 NaOH
Yield on bleaching, %	94.2
Total yield, %	46.4

Brightness	89.7
------------	------

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	30 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	91
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.7
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	15.0

Additional information:    x    ocharge

xx    mixed sample, kappa of unbleached pulp 35.4

Scientific name: Pinus elliottii Engelmann var. elliottii	Common name: Slash pine  Country: U.S.A.	Reference: 26
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origins:</u>  Plantation 18 years statistical treatment samples from 25 woods/species, 5 repetitions	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 4.6 ± 1.7  Solubility, % in water 1.3 ± 0.4 in 1 % NaOH 9.9 ± 2.0  Ash, % 0.4 ± 0.2 Lignin, % 27.2 ± 0.6 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 48.5 ± 0.6 Pentosans, % 11.3 ± 0.5	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 482 ± 9 Fibre length, µm x) 3 460 ± 170 Fibre width, µm 48.70 ± 2.93 Wall thickness, µm 6.87 ± 0.78 Lumen width, µm 34.96 ± 3.98 Length/width ratio 71 ± 6 Runkel ratio 0.397 ± 0.080 Flexibility ratio 0.72 ± 0.04	<u>Additional information:</u>	
x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	20
Kappa number	25
Yield (unscreened), %	44.0 ± 0.5
Screenings, %	0.2 ± 0.1

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro
Freeness	x)
Tensile index, N m/g	99.06 ± 6.70
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.87 ± 0.35
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	15.3 ± 0.5

## Bleached

Sequence
Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information:

x) at sheet density 0.600 g/cm<sup>3</sup>

Scientific name: Pinus elliottii var. elliottii	Common name: Slash pine Country: Brasil	Reference: 26
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  8 years plantation	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.9 ± 0.6  Solubility, % in water 1.5 ± 0.7 in 1 % NaOH 7.1 ± 1.4  Ash, % 0.3 ± 0.2 Lignin, % 29.8 ± 1.1 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 49.1 ± 1.8 Pentosans, % 9.2 ± 1.1	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 307 ± 8 Fibre length, µm x) 3 140 ± 35 Fibre width, µm 45.31 ± 2.68 Wall thickness, µm 5.41 ± 0.53 Lumen width, µm 34.88 ± 2.97 Length/width ratio 69 ± 8 Runkel ratio 0.37 ± 0.074 Flexibility ratio 0.77 ± 0.04	<u>Additional information:</u>	
x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

Sulphate (170°C) bleachable

20

26.5 ± 2

44.6 ± 3.3

0.3 ± 0.2

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Jokro

Freeness

x)

Tensile index, N m/g

59.58 ± 1.62

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

4.47 ± 0.23

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

12.7 ± 0.6

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

x) at sheet density 0.600 g/cm<sup>3</sup>

Scientific name: <i>Pinus elliottii</i>	Common name: Slash pine Country: Brasil	Reference: 39
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Plantation  10 year old</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>  Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)        3 200  Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %                    6.5  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:  Analysis of pitch</p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Sulphate (170°) industrial scale

Chemical consumption, %

20.19 (Na<sub>2</sub>O)

Kappa number

74

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Hydradisc (600 HP)

Jordan (250 HP)

Freeness

x) 19° SR

xx)

Tensile index, N m/g

81

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

3.5

3.7

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

12.5

13.5

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

x) 80 g/cm<sup>3</sup>

xx) 160 g/cm<sup>3</sup> (board)

Scientific name: <i>Pinus elliottii</i>	Common name:	Reference: 49
	Country: Malawi	

#### Wood sample characteristics

<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>From 1 000 ha plantation in Vipya  Temperature 14-20 °C, annual rainfall 115-1 650 mm  Elevation 1 500 m above sea level  Medium growth trees (5) 15 years old</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Diameter 195 mm</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <table> <tr> <td>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup></td><td>355</td></tr> <tr> <td>Fibre length, µm x)</td><td>2 030</td></tr> <tr> <td>Fibre width, µm</td><td>54</td></tr> <tr> <td>Wall thickness, µm</td><td>5.0</td></tr> <tr> <td>Lumen width, µm</td><td>44</td></tr> <tr> <td>Length/width ratio</td><td>38</td></tr> <tr> <td>Runkel ratio</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>Flexibility ratio</td><td></td></tr> </table> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>Growth 14.0 m<sup>3</sup>/ha·a</p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup>	355	Fibre length, µm x)	2 030	Fibre width, µm	54	Wall thickness, µm	5.0	Lumen width, µm	44	Length/width ratio	38	Runkel ratio		Flexibility ratio		<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <table> <tr> <td>Extractives, %</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>  Ether</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>  Methanol</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>  Ethanol-benzene</td><td>1.5</td></tr> <tr> <td>Solubility, %</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>  in water</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>  in 1 % NaOH</td><td>11.5</td></tr> <tr> <td>Ash, %</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>Lignin, %</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>Holocellulose, %</td><td>58.4</td></tr> <tr> <td>Cross-Bevan cellulose, %</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>Pentosans, %</td><td></td></tr> </table> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	Extractives, %		Ether		Methanol		Ethanol-benzene	1.5	Solubility, %		in water		in 1 % NaOH	11.5	Ash, %		Lignin, %		Holocellulose, %	58.4	Cross-Bevan cellulose, %		Pentosans, %	
Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup>	355																																								
Fibre length, µm x)	2 030																																								
Fibre width, µm	54																																								
Wall thickness, µm	5.0																																								
Lumen width, µm	44																																								
Length/width ratio	38																																								
Runkel ratio																																									
Flexibility ratio																																									
Extractives, %																																									
Ether																																									
Methanol																																									
Ethanol-benzene	1.5																																								
Solubility, %																																									
in water																																									
in 1 % NaOH	11.5																																								
Ash, %																																									
Lignin, %																																									
Holocellulose, %	58.4																																								
Cross-Bevan cellulose, %																																									
Pentosans, %																																									

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, % x)	13.8
Kappa number	27.6
Yield (unscreened), %	46.1
Screenings, %	0.0

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	73.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.0

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH
Chemical consumption, %	7.0 added Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	41.2

Brightness	68
------------	----

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	74.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	10.0

Additional information: x) Act. alkali as Na<sub>2</sub>O

Scientific name: Pinus elliottii	Common name: Slash pine Country: New Zealand	Reference: 68
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from Tairua Forest Wood age 25 a Growth rate 29 m<sup>3</sup>/ha.a</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>            370 (inner) 450 (outer wood) Fibre length, µm x)        3 000 - 4 500 Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %                    6.0   Ether   Methanol   Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %   in water   in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	
Kappa number	30
Yield (unscreened), %	45.3
Screenings, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	70
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	21.7

### Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:



Pinus halepensis

(Cyprus Pine)

Plantation experience

In its natural habitat the species is found mainly in Cyprus, Turkey, Syria and Iraq. It grows from sea level up to 1 500 m. The tree has been used extensively for afforestation. Plantations have shown promise in Australia and in south-east Africa. The present sample of 14 years old trees was taken in Italy.

Reference: 13, 21

Wood characteristics

The wood of medium density contains fibres which are somewhat shorter than average for a softwood. The lignin content is about average for softwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate cook performed at 175°C temperature and by application of reasonable quantities of chemicals gave pulps of normal degree of delignification, but in low yield. The strength properties are somewhat inferior to those of Scandinavian pine pulp. The brightness obtained after bleaching cannot be considered satisfactory in view of the five-stage sequence applied.

Scientific name: <i>Pinus halepensis</i>	Common name:	Reference: 13
	Country: Italy	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  From a center near Rome Mean annual temperature 15°C Mean annual precipitation 780 mm Age 14 a Usable height 9 m  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 465 Fibre length, µm x) 2 420 Fibre width, µm 33 Wall thickness, µm 5.5 Lumen width, µm 22 Length/width ratio 73 Runkel ratio 0.50 Flexibility ratio 0.67   <u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether 1.7 Methanol Ethanol-benzene q 3.3  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % 0.4 Lignin, % 26.8 Holocellulose, % 70.1 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %   <u>Additional information:</u>  Hemicellulose, % 29.0	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (175°C)
Chemical consumption, %	18 charge as act. alkali
Kappa number	35
Yield (unscreened), %	43
Screenings, %	

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	32 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	84
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.1
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.5

## Bleached

Sequence	CEHEH
Chemical consumption, %	10 charged as Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

Brightness	78 GE
------------	-------

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:



Pinus insularis  
(Benguet Pine)

Plantation experience

The present sample is from Luzon in the Philippines. The stem diameter at 30 years was 200 mm.

References: 11

Wood characteristics

Density and fibre dimensions are not available; the lignin content is around average for a softwood. The extracting content is comparatively low.

Pulping characteristics

The yield of sulphate pulp is high compared with values common for softwood sulphate pulps. The strength properties of the pulp are almost comparable to those of Scandinavian pine pulp.

Scientific name: Pinus insularis Eldl.	Common name: Benguet pine Country: Philippines	Reference: 11
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  From Mountain Province in Luzon. Age of sample 30 a (growth-rings) Diameter 200 mm  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  <u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.87  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 14.1  Ash, % 0.21 Lignin, % 26.2 Holocellulose, % 69.7 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, % 11.1  <u>Additional information:</u>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	13.6
Kappa number	27.4
Yield (unscreened), %	49.6
Screenings, %	0.7

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	470
Tensile index, N m/g	11.9
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	13.4

### Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:



Pinus kesiya

Plantation experience

The species is indigenous to Indochina. Acclimatization has been promising in South and East Africa, and partly also in Australia, but it has failed to acclimatize in Fiji, Malaysia, Borneo and Uganda. The present samples are from India and Malawi. The Indian sample represents one tree about 30 years old and with a diameter of 300 mm.

References: 12, 21

Wood characteristics

The wood density is low to average for softwoods and the fibre length is about average. The lignin content is within the range normal for softwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The yield of pulping is low to average for softwoods and the strength characteristics correspond to those of Scandinavian pine pulps. The bleaching response is good.



# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, % x)	20.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	30.7
Yield (unscreened), %	46.0
Screenings, %	0.4

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	30 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	87
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.8
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	12.5

## Bleached xx)

Sequence	D/CEHDED
Chemical consumption, % x)	9.3 Cl <sub>2</sub> , 3.1 NaOH
Yield on bleaching, %	95.0
Total yield, %	46.8

Brightness	89.9
------------	------

Beater or refiner	Valley
Freeness	30 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	101
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	11.5

Additional information: x) Charge  
 xx) Mixed sample, kappa of unbleached pulp 30.0

Scientific name: Pinus khasya	Common name:	Reference: 12
Country: India		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  From experimental plot in Mayurbhanj. Annual rainfall 1 450 - 1 700 mm. Elevation 600-900 m above sea-level. One tree sampled: diameter 318 mm Tree age 30-35 a	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 3.44  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 12.7  Ash, % 1.7 Lignin, % 30.1 Holocellulose, % 58.4 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, % 10.3	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 498 at 3 m height Fibre length, µm x) 3 560 Fibre width, µm 52 Wall thickness, µm 6.1 Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio 68 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio 0.76	Additional information:	
Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	13.6 act. alkali
Kappa number	20.7
Yield (unscreened), %	41.3
Screenings, %	0.2

## Brightness

## Beater or refiner

## Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

## Bleached

Sequence	CEHH
Chemical consumption, %	7.5 total Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	92
Total yield, %	37.8

## Brightness 79 Elrepho

## Beater or refiner

## Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g	71.1
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	15.8

## Additional information:



Pinus merkusii  
(Mindoro Pine)

Plantation experience

This Malaysian species is the only pine species crossing the equator. This species grows at elevations over 500 m and the growth reported is 20 m<sup>3</sup>/ha·a at 25 years rotation. The present samples are both from Zambales in the Philippines.

References: 18, 45, 58

Wood characteristics

The wood density is somewhat above average for softwoods; the fibres are long and the lignin content about average. The fibres are broad and the fibre walls are extremely thick. The extractives content is in the range normal for softwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate pulp yield is low to average for softwoods. The tear factor of the pulp is very high, whereas the tensile strength is less satisfactory. However, the pulp corresponds in this respect to many U.S. southern pine pulps.

Scientific name: Pinus merkusii Jungh. & de Vr.	Common name: Mindoro pine  Country: Philippines	Reference: 18
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origins:</u>  Sample from the province of Zambales Elevation > 500 m <sup>x</sup> ) Growth 22 m <sup>3</sup> /ha·a at 25 a x)	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 4.4  Solubility, % in water 2.1 hot in 1 % NaOH 17.4  Ash, % 0.3 Lignin, % 28.0 Holocellulose, % 65.2 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, % 9.5	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 560 Fibre length, µm x) 4 000 Fibre width, µm 44 Wall thickness, µm 8 Lumen width, µm 28 Length/width ratio 91 Runkel ratio 0.57 Flexibility ratio 0.64	Additional information:	
x) 1000 µm = 1mm General info (not specific for sample)		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	13.2 active alkali
Kappa number	21.2
Yield (unscreened), %	45.9
Screenings, %	0.7

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness	400
Tensile index, N m/g	93.5
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	18.8

### Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:

Scientific name: Pinus merkusii	Common name:	Reference: 45
Country: Philippines		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Two trees from Zambales Mountains. Growth-rings (age) 80-100  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 474-580 Fibre length, µm x) 2 970 Fibre width, µm 44 Wall thickness, µm 7.6 Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio 68 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.9  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 10.9  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % 64.6 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (165°C)
Chemical consumption, %	13.6 act. alkali
Kappa number	25.3
Yield (unscreened), %	40.8
Screenings, %	0.1

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	60.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.9
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	20.0

### Bleached

Sequence	CEH
Chemical consumption, %	7.5 added Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	39.4

Brightness	65.4
------------	------

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	550
Tensile index, N m/g	59.9
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	15.6

Additional information:



Pinus occarpa  
(Ocote Pine)

Plantation experience

The species grows at subtropical elevations in Mexico and in the mountains of Belize, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua and Salvador. Successful acclimatization has been reported from Kenya and varying success from South Africa. The samples referred to are from a plantation in Brazil and from a natural stand in Belize.

References: 21, 52, 58

Wood characteristics

The wood density is around average for softwoods and the fibre length is in the high range. The fibres found in the young cultivated trees, 6 - 13 years old, are broad and extremely thick-walled. The content of lignin and extractives are typical for softwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The unscreened sulphate pulp yield is about average; the cultivated trees for some reason give pulps of very high screenings content. The tear index is very high, whereas the tensile strength on the other hand is fairly low, a common characteristic of U.S. southern pine pulps. A four stage bleaching sequence gives an acceptable brightness without detrimental effects on the pulp strength.

Scientific name: Pinus oocarpa	Common name:	Reference: 28
Country: Brazil		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Plantation in Agudos Tree age 6, 12 and 13 years		<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 362                    412                    441 Fibre length, µm x)                    2 960                    3 630                    3 800 Fibre width, µm                    43                    48                    49 Wall thickness, µm                    5.7                    7.8                    9.0 Lumen width, µm                    31                    32                    31 Length/width ratio                    69                    76                    78 Runkel ratio                    0.37                    0.49                    0.58 Flexibility ratio                    0.72                    0.67                    0.63		Additional information:
Additional information:  Density measured on unextr. wood  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

<u>Unbleached</u>	Age years:	6	12	13
Process		Sulphate (170°C)	do.	do.
Chemical consumption, %				
Kappa number		23.5	23.5	23.5
Yield (unscreened), %		44.6	47.7	49.7
Screenings, %		5.1	4.3	5.1

## Brightness

Beater or refiner				
Freeness	Sheet density	500	500	500
Tensile index, N m/g		4.9	5.2	5.9
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g		3.4	4.3	4.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g		21.0	21.5	24.0

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: Pinus oocarpa var ochoterenai	Common name:  Country: Belize	Reference: 52
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from stand of natural regeneration, Plot 8 in Mountain Pine Ridge, altitude 600 m Twenty trees selected. Average age 30 a, mean height of trees 20 m  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 530 Fibre length, µm x) 2 740 Fibre width, µm 50 Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm 6.9  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   Additional information:   x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 3.8  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 15.1  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % 28.7 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 67.5 Pentosans, %   Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (165°C)
Chemical consumption, %	12.9 active alkali as Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	28.8
Yield (unscreened), %	44.1
Screenings, %	0.2

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	BFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	77
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	20.0

### Bleached

Sequence	CEHD
Chemical consumption, %	10.8 as Cl
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	41.5

### Brightness 80 Elrepho

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	74
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	19.5

Additional information:



Pinus patula  
(Patula Pine)

Plantation experience

The species is confined to elevations of 1 800 to 2 500 m on the moist mountains on the eastern side of the Mexican plateau between 19° and 21° north latitude. It is also found in Guatemala up to 3 000 m. It is well adapted to conditions in the mountains of eastern South Africa, where it has been planted since 1907. The species is introduced also in India, Australia and New Zealand. The present samples are from plantations in Kenya, Malawi and New Zealand, where the annual growth was as high as 30 m<sup>3</sup>/ha.

References: 21, 49, 58, 68

Wood characteristics

The wood density is in the range normal for softwoods used for pulping (350 kg/m<sup>3</sup>). The fibre length is about average, i.e. comparable with that of forest pine in northern Europe. Longer fibres have also been reported for older trees. The other fibre dimensions are quite similar to those of the "southern pines".

Pulping characteristics

By application of normal quantities of alkali in the sulphate cook, pulp is obtained in average yields (44 - 48 %). The tear index of chemical pulp is very high and on the whole, the strength characteristics resemble those of U.S. southern pine pulps. The three-stage bleaching has not been sufficient to produce brightness values over 70 units.

Scientific name: Pinus patula	Common name:	Reference: 3
	Country: Kenya	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Plantation-grown Under 7 a and 7-15 a logs	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.58 0.39  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % 67.1 65.5 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 360 330 Fibre length, µm x) 2 070 3 010 Fibre width, µm 49 55 Wall thickness, µm 5.8 6.0 Lumen width, µm 37 43 Length/width ratio 42 55 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio	Additional information:	
Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

<u>Unbleached</u>	< 7 a	7-15 a
Process	Semi-kraft	Semi-kraft
Chemical consumption, % x)	12.7	13.3
Kappa number		
Yield (unscreened), %	52.8	59.9
Screenings, %	2.0	4.3

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley	Valley
Freeness	500	470
Tensile index, N m/g	93.1	97.3
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.8	6.9
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	13.1	12.6

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x) Active alkali

Scientific name: Pinus patual	Common name:  Country: Malawi	Reference: 4
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>a) 12 years old b) 15 years old c) 16 years old</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> a) 353 b) 410 c) 349-387          Fibre length, µm x)          Fibre width, µm          Wall thickness, µm          Lumen width, µm          Length/width ratio          Runkel ratio          Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %          Ether          Methanol          Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %          in water          in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %          Lignin, %          Holocellulose, %          Cross-Bevan cellulose, %          Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

	a)	b)	c)
Process	Sulphate	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, % x)	17.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O	17.0 Na <sub>2</sub> O	18.5 Na <sub>2</sub> O
Kappa number	42.2	32.4 - 31.1	31.0
Yield (unscreened), %	48.1	44.8 - 45.8	47.6
Screenings, %	1.3	0.7 - 1.1	1.2

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI	PFI
Freeness	30 SR	30 SR	30 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	87	79	83
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.8	7.2	7.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	14.5	16.5	17.5

## Bleached xx)

Sequence	D/C EHDED	D/C EHDED
Chemical consumption, % x)	11.9 Cl <sub>2</sub> , 3.7 NaOH	13.8 Cl <sub>2</sub> , 3.2 NaOH
Yield on bleaching, %	94.3	93.4
Total yield, %	46.5	45.9

## Brightness

	90.1	89.2
Beater or refiner	Valley	Valley
Freeness	30 SR	30 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	97	89
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.0	7.7
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	15.0	15.5

Additional information: x) Charge

xx) Mixed sample (12-16 years old), kappa of unbleached pulp 38.6

Scientific name: Pinus patual	Common name:	Reference: 49
Country: Malawi		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> From 20 000 ha plantation in Vipya Temperature 14-20°C, annual rainfall 1 150 - 1 650 mm Elevation 1 500 m above sea-level Medium growth trees (5) 15 years old	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.3  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH 12.4  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % 60.4 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 440 Fibre length, µm x) 2 040 Fibre width, µm 51 Wall thickness, µm 4.9 Lumen width, µm 41 Length/width ratio 40 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio	Additional information:	
Additional information: x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, % x)	13.2
Kappa number	24.6
Yield (unscreened), %	44.1
Screenings, %	0.0

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	78.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.5
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	20.0

## Bleached

Sequence	CEH
Chemical consumption, %	7 added chlorine
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	42.0

Brightness	63
------------	----

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	500
Tensile index, N m/g	80.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.6
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	17.5

Additional information: Act. alkali as Na<sub>2</sub>O

<b>Scientific name:</b> Pinus patula	<b>Common name:</b>  <b>Country:</b> New Zealand	<b>Reference:</b> 68
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<p><b><u>Wood sample origin:</u></b></p> <p>Sample from Rotoehu Forest  Wood age 25 a  Growth rate 30 m<sup>3</sup>/ha·a</p> <p><b><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>      360 (inner) 480 (outer wood)  Fibre length, µm x)      2 600      4 900  Fibre width, µm  Wall thickness, µm  Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><b><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Extractives, %      3.0  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Sulphate (170°C)

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

30

Yield (unscreened), %

48.7

Screenings, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

PFI

Freeness

550

Tensile index, N m/g

74

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

6.2

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

17.9

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Pinus radiata  
(Monterey Pine)

Plantation experience

This tree has been planted in Chile, Italy, Kenya, New Zealand, etc. A Mediterranean type climate, like in its natural habitat (southern California), seems to offer the most favourable growing conditions. The growth of the tree is in the medium range, and yields up to 40 m<sup>3</sup>/ha.a at a rotation of 25 years have been reported in New Zealand.

References: 21, 68

Wood characteristics

The density of wood in mature trees is about average for softwood. The average fibre length is between 2 and 4 mm depending upon tree age. Fibres of about 2 mm length were reported for trees 7 and 7 - 15 years old and cultivated in Kenya. No data on lignin contents are available.

Pulping characteristics

Mechanical pulp of suitable brightness and strength has been prepared from this wood. Chemimechanical sulphate pulps with average tear strength have been cooked to high yields, 60 - 65 percent. Chemical sulphate pulps obtained at average pulp yield show high tear values at low degrees of beating.

Scientific name: Pinus radiata	Common name:	Reference: 3
Country: Kenya		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Plantation-grown Under 7 a and 7-15 a logs	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 0.80 2.06  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % 63.6 61.4 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 280 360 Fibre length, µm x) 2 240 2 150 Fibre width, µm 48 42 Wall thickness, µm 4.2 4.6 Lumen width, µm 40 33 Length/width ratio 47 51 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio	   <	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

	< 7 a	7-15 a
Process	semi-kraft	semi-kraft
Chemical consumption, % x)	7.1	7.1
Kappa number		
Yield (unscreened), %	67.8	62.6
Screenings, %	3.7	0.5

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Valley	Valley
Freeness	490	440
Tensile index, N m/g	50.4	46.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	3.6	3.3
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8.0	7.5

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x) Act. alkali

Scientific name: <i>Pinus radiata</i>	Common name:  Country: <i>Australia</i>	References: 16
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>From Flynn Creek Tree Farm, Gippsland, Victoria age 10 a</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>  Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)  Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate 177°C	
Chemical consumption, %	13 - 15 Na <sub>2</sub> O	22 sulphidity
Kappa number	35	
Yield (unscreened), %	50	
Screenings, %	2	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Lampen mill	fertilized <sup>x</sup>	sterilized <sup>x</sup>	fertilized & sterilized <sup>x</sup>
Freeness	600	600	600	600
Tensile index, N m/g	68.0	100.3	100.2	65.0
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.2	7.6	7.7	5.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	13.8	13.1	12.2	18.2

### Bleached

Sequence  
 Chemical consumption, %  
 Yield on bleaching, %  
 Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner  
 Freeness  
 Tensile index, N m/g  
 Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
 Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:     x soil fertilizer treatment: P 250 kg/ha, K 630 kg/ha  
                                      soil sterilization: chloropicrin & bromide 336 kg/ha

<b>Scientific name:</b> Pinus radiata	<b>Common name:</b>  <b>Country:</b> Chile	<b>Reference:</b> 17
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<p><u><b>Wood sample origin:</b></u></p> <p>From mountains Nahuelbata, Bio-Bio</p> <p><u><b>Density and fibre characteristics:</b></u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>  Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)  Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><u><b>Chemical characteristics:</b></u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process

Mechanical pulp

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

Brightness

60 (Elrepho)

Beater or refiner

Freeness

105

Tensile index, N m/g

28

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

5.2

## Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

<b>Scientific name:</b> Pinus radiata	<b>Common name:</b>  <b>Country:</b> Italy	<b>Reference:</b> 31, 60
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<p><b><u>Wood sample origin:</u></b></p> <p>Sample from state forest "Sette Fratelli", Gagliari, Sardinia Wood age 33 a</p> <p><b><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> 510          Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x) 4 000          Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>          Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>          Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math>          Length/width ratio          Runkel ratio          Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu\text{m}</math> = 1mm</p>	<p><b><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Extractives, % 3.10          Ether          Methanol          Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %          in water          in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %          Lignin, %          Holocellulose, %          Cross-Bevan cellulose, %          Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

#### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: Pinus radiata	Common name: Monterey pine Country: New Zealand	Reference: 68
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from Kaingaroa Forest Wood age 25 a Growth rate 40 m<sup>3</sup>/ha·a</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>            370 (inner)    420 (outer wood) Fibre length, µm x)        2 100 - 3 900 Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %                    2.0   Ether   Methanol   Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %   in water   in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	
Kappa number	30
Yield (unscreened), %	47.8
Screenings, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	625
Tensile index, N m/g	89
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.4
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	14.3

### Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:



Pinus taeda  
(Loblolly Pine)

Plantation experience

This species is native to the eastern and southern U.S.A. It is the fastest growing species of the "southern pines". In its natural habitat it is planted on deforested land. Successful acclimatization has been reported from many countries in Africa, Asia and Australia. The results have been less good in Kenya. The present samples are from plantations in the U.S.A., Brazil and New Zealand. In New Zealand the growth was 30 m<sup>3</sup>/ha·a at 25 years rotation.

References: 21, 68

Wood characteristics

The wood density is in the range normal for softwoods used for pulping. The fibre length is slightly below average. The lignin content is in the range normal for softwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate pulp yield is low to average for softwoods. The strength characteristics are typical for a U.S. southern pine pulp.

Scientific name: Pinus taeda	Common name:	Reference: 26
	Country: Brazil	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Plantation 11 years	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.1  Solubility, % in water 1.8 in 1 % NaOH 8.0  Ash, % 0.4 Lignin, % 28.8 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 48.8 Pentosans, % 10.4	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 340 Fibre length, µm x) 2 780 Fibre width, µm 43.81 Wall thickness, µm 4.96 Lumen width, µm 34.28  Length/width ratio 63 Runkel ratio 0.289 Flexibility ratio 0.78		
<u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Additional information:</u>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	20
Kappa number	25
Yield (unscreened), %	47.6
Screenings, %	0.4

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro
Freeness	x)
Tensile index, N m/g	58.19
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	4.46
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	14.6

## Bleached

Sequence
Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information: x) at sheet density 0.600 g/cm<sup>3</sup>

Scientific name: Pinus taeda L.	Common name: Loblolly pine	Reference: 26
Country: U.S.A.		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Plantation 16 years	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 4.8  Solubility, % in water 1.5 in 1 % NaOH 10.8  Ash, % 0.4 Lignin, % 27.9 Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 45.5 Pentosans, % 12.5	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 399 Fibre length, µm x) 2 870 Fibre width, µm 46.16 Wall thickness, µm 5.14 Lumen width, µm 35.87 Length/width ratio 62 Runkel ratio 0.290 Flexibility ratio 0.78	<u>Additional information:</u>	
 x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	20
Kappa number	23
Yield (unscreened), %	42.0
Screenings, %	0.4

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	Jokro
Freeness	x)
Tensile index, N m/g	82.94
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.56
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	15.4

### Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information: x) at sheet density 0.600 g/cm<sup>3</sup>

<b>Scientific name:</b> Pinus taeda	<b>Common name:</b> Loblolly pine  <b>Country:</b> New Zealand	<b>Reference:</b> 68
<b>Wood sample characteristics</b>		
<p><b><u>Wood sample origin:</u></b></p> <p>Sample from Ratoehu Forest  Wood age 25 a  Growth rate 30 m<sup>3</sup>/ha·a</p> <p><b><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>            330 (inner) 410 (outer wood)  Fibre length, µm x)            2 600 - 4 700  Fibre width, µm  Wall thickness, µm  Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><b><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></b></p> <p>Extractives, %                    3.0  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water  in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, %  Lignin, %  Holocellulose, %  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %  Pentosans, %</p> <p><b>Additional information:</b></p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate (170°C)
Chemical consumption, %	
Kappa number	30
Yield (unscreened), %	45.2
Screenings, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	575
Tensile index, N m/g	80
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.0
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	15.2

### Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information:



Piptadenia communis

(Jacave)

Plantation experience

Piptadenia, with about 80 species, is abundantly represented in tropical South America, sparingly in tropical Africa and Asia and in New Guinea. The larger trees supply good timber of local utility, but their principal value is in the bark which is an important source of tanning material. Some species are planted for shade and decorative purposes in parks and along highways. The trees are at their best in northern Argentina and in Paraguay and Brazil.

References: 58

Wood characteristics

The species has very short fibres that are comparatively thin, but thick-walled.

Pulping characteristics

The wood requires a high alkali charge in sulphate cooking in order to arrive at acceptable levels of screenings. The pulp yield is low for a hardwood. The unbleached pulp exhibits strength characteristics similar to eucalypt pulp.

Scientific name: Piptadenia communis	Common name: Jacave Country: Brazil	Reference: 32
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the Escola Superior de Florestas in Viscosa, Minas Gerais State  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> Fibre length, µm x) 770 Fibre width, µm 18.2 Wall thickness, µm 3.5 Lumen width, µm 10.9 Length/width ratio Runkel ratio 0.65 Flexibility ratio 0.60  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	25 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number x)	13.6
Yield (unscreened), %	48.8
Screenings, %	0.04

### Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	350 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	113
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	5.2
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	7.8

### Bleached

Sequence
Chemical consumption, %
Yield on bleaching, %
Total yield, %

### Brightness

Beater or refiner
Freeness
Tensile index, N m/g
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g

Additional information: x) Permanganate Number



Piptadenia rigida

Plantation experience

The species is one of the best known *Piptadenia* species, generally considered to be the true *Agnico* of southern Brazil. See *Piptadenia communis*.

References: 58

Wood characteristics

The species has short fibres that are thin, but thick-walled.

Pulping characteristics

A high charge of alkali is required for sulphate cooking, and the pulp is obtained in comparatively low yield for a hardwood. The strength characteristics of the pulp resemble those of eucalypt pulp.

Scientific name: Piptadenia rigida	Common name:  Country: Brazil	Reference: 32
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from the Escola Superior de Florestas in Viscosa, Minas Gerais State  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> Fibre length, µm x) 1 130 Fibre width, µm 14.8 Wall thickness, µm 4.0 Lumen width, µm 6.8 Length/width ratio Runkel ratio 1.17 Flexibility ratio 0.46  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	25 Na <sub>2</sub> O (charge)
Kappa number x)	12.8
Yield (unscreened), %	45.3
Screenings, %	0.8

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	350 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	118
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	6.7
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.9

## Bleached

Sequence	
Chemical consumption, %	
Yield on bleaching, %	
Total yield, %	

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	
Freeness	
Tensile index, N m/g	
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	

Additional information: x) Permanganate Number



Populus deltoides  
(Eastern Cottonwood)

Plantation experience

It is a North American species that flourishes in the upper parts of the Mississippi and Missouri valleys. The tree is often planted for windbreaks, shade and pulpwood in the U.S.A., but particularly in Argentina and Chile. The present sample is from the Parana river alluvials, and its growth is reported as higher than 20 m<sup>3</sup>/ha.a.

References: 57, 58, 67

Wood characteristics

This low-density wood has fibres of about average length for hardwoods. The fibre width seems normal. The lignin content is about normal for hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The refiner mechanical pulp made from the wood exhibits comparatively low strength values. Impregnation of the fibre material with sodium hydroxide at ambient temperature reduces the brightness, but increases the strength properties to acceptable levels.

Scientific name: Populus deltoides CV. 1 - 63/51	Common name: Alamocarolino mejorado Country: Argentina	Reference: 57
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Delta of Parana River 20 - 25 m <sup>3</sup> /ha.a	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.30  Solubility, % in water 2.62 in 1 % NaOH 22.22  Ash, % 0.89 Lignin, % 23.72 Holocellulose, % 72.98 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 56.41 Pentosans, % 20.11	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 335 Fibre length, µm x) 1 034 Fibre width, µm 22.1 Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio 46.8 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio		
<u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Additional information:</u>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Mechanical	Cold soda (25°C)
Chemical consumption, %		4 - 20 g NaOH/l
Kappa number		
Yield (unscreened), %		
Screenings, %		
Brightness	60	48 - 45
Beater or refiner	Sprout Waldron	Bauer 606
Freeness	65 SR	65 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	15.3	17 - 45
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	0.6	-
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	1.3	1.5 - 2.7

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Populus X suramericana

Plantation experience

The present samples represent various poplar hybrids, all grown in the Parana river delta in Argentina. No detailed information of the hybrids is available. The growth is reported to exceed 20 m<sup>3</sup>/ha.a.

References: 57

Wood characteristics

The wood characteristics - density 350 kg/m<sup>3</sup>, fibre length about 1 mm and width 20 µm - are common for poplar species. The lignin content is also normal for hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The wood species have been tested as fibre sources for refiner mechanical pulp (RMP). According to the results, the RMP is of unacceptable strength, but by introduction of chemicals in the process the pulp strength can be improved considerably.

Scientific name:      Populus      3 species	Common name:      Poplar  Country:      Argentina	Reference:    25
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Delta of Parana River  mean values for 3 species of poplar  P. euramericana CV "1 - 154"  P. euramericana CV "1 - 214"  P. deltoides CV "1 - 63/51"</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      345  Fibre length, <math>\mu</math>m x)                      1 038  Fibre width, <math>\mu</math>m                              23  Wall thickness, <math>\mu</math>m  Lumen width, <math>\mu</math>m  Length/width ratio                          45  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p>Additional information:</p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu</math>m = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene                          2.29</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water                                      2.55  in 1 % NaOH                              20.86</p> <p>Ash, %    1.01  Lignin, %                                      23.06  Holocellulose, %                          72.35  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %              58.28  Pentosans, %                              19.6</p> <p>Additional information:</p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

#### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

#### Mechanical

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

65 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

17

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

-

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

1.5

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

#### Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: Populus euroamericana CV. 1 - 214	Common name: Alamo 214 Country: Argentina	Reference: 57
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Delta of Parana River 20 - 25 m <sup>3</sup> /ha.a	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.33  Solubility, % in water 2.50 in 1 % NaOH 21.22  Ash, % 0.99 Lignin, % 23.21 Holocellulose, % 70.95 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 58.35 Pentosans, % 19.85	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 319 Fibre length, µm x) 994 Fibre width, µm 23.8 Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio 41.8 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio		
<u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Additional information:</u>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

#### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

#### Mechanical

Brightness

57

Sprout Waldron Bauer 606

Beater or refiner

Freeness

65 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

15.5

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

0.6

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

1.5

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Populus euroamericana</i> CV. 1 - 154	Common name: Alamo AM Country: Argentina	Reference: 57
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Delta of Parana River 20 - 25 m <sup>3</sup> /ha.a  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 380 Fibre length, µm x) 1 086 Fibre width, µm 22.8 Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio 47.6 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  <u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.23  Solubility, % in water 2.52 in 1 % NaOH 19.14  Ash, % 1.15 Lignin, % 22.24 Holocellulose, % 73.13 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 66.07 Pentosans, % 18.90  <u>Additional information:</u>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

### Mechanical

Cold soda (25°C)

4 - 20 g NaOH/l

Brightness

53.5

41 - 33

Beater or refiner

Sprout Waldron 12" Bauer 606

Bauer 606

Freeness

65 SR

65 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

17.20

24 - 54

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

0.7

3.0 - 2.7

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

1.9

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Salix alba

Plantation experience

The present sample is from Argentina. The stand density in the delta of Parana exceeded 1 000 trees/ha, and the capacity and growth were 200 m<sup>3</sup>/ha and more than 15 m<sup>3</sup>/ha. respectively.

References: 57

Wood characteristics

As far as wood density, fibre dimensions and lignin content are concerned, the samples exhibit values typical of hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The refiner mechanical pulp and the cold soda pulp exhibit typical for poplars and willows. The sulphate process using a low alkali charge gives pulp in low yield and strength properties similar to those of beech pulp.

Scientific name: <i>Salix alba</i> var. <i>Calva</i>	Common name: Sauce alamo Country: Argentina	Reference: 57
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Delta of Parana River 1 650 - 1 100 plants/ha 180 - 230 m <sup>3</sup> /ha 15 - 20 m <sup>3</sup> /ha·a  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 404 Fibre length, µm x) 1 094 Fibre width, µm 22.3 Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio 49.1 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   <u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 3.02  Solubility, % in water 3.50 in 1 % NaOH 19.96  Ash, % 0.99 Lignin, % 21.78 Holocellulose, % 75.13 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 56.39 Pentosans, % 19.61   <u>Additional information:</u>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

### Mechanical

### Cold soda (25°C)

4 - 20 g NaOH/l

Brightness

51.6

59 - 54

Beater or refiner

Bauer 606

Freeness

60 SR

65 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

17.8

25 - 64

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

0.7

-

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

2.3

2.0 - 3.5

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Salix X argentinensis  
(Willow Hybrid)

Plantation experience

More than 200 species of *Salix* have been described, mostly of temperate regions, but ranging from the tropics to the arctic circle. They are chiefly shrubs and small poorly formed trees, but a few of them attain large dimensions. The pliable young shoots of some species are employed in making baskets and mats to protect river banks. They are often planted along streams and irrigation ditches to prevent erosion. The present samples of natural willow hybrids are from 200 m<sup>3</sup>/ha stands in the delta of Parana. The growth rate exceeds 15 m<sup>3</sup>/ha.a.

References: 57, 58

Wood characteristics

The wood density is comparatively low for a hardwood, and the fibre length about or slightly below average. The lignin content is relatively constant irrespective of hybrid, and about average for hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The strength characteristics of the refiner mechanical pulp are unsatisfactory, but treatment with sodium hydroxide at low temperatures or NSSC-pulping at high temperatures considerably improve these values.

Scientific name: Salix X argentinensis cv. Hibrido X salix alba A-114-1	Common name: Sauce A-114-1  Country: Argentina	Reference: 57
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u> Delta of Parana River 15 - 20 m <sup>3</sup> /ha.a	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.71  Solubility, % in water 3.48 in 1 % NaOH 20.35  Ash, % 0.83 Lignin, % 21.28 Holocellulose, % 74.76 Crass-Bevan cellulose, % 60.09 Pentosans, % 20.67	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 295 Fibre length, µm x) 879 Fibre width, µm 18.0 Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm Length/width ratio 48.8 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio		
Additional information:	Additional information:	
x) 1000 µm = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Mechanical

Cold soda (75°C)

NSSC (170°C)

25 - 50 Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>/1

45

45 - 28

43 - 40

Sprout Waldron 12" Bauer 606 Bauer 606

65 SR

65 SR

Bauer

65 SR

11.5

21 - 68

79.5 - 89.5

0.6

1.0 - 4.0

5.7 - 8.4

1.4

2.2 - 3.3

3.5 - 3.8

## Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Salix X argentinensis</i> cv. Híbrido	Common name: Sauce híbrido Country: Argentina	Reference: 57
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origins:</u>  Delta of Paraná River  180 - 230 m<sup>3</sup>/ha  15 - 20 m<sup>3</sup>/ha·a  natural hybrid</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup> 370  Fibre length, µm x) 940  Fibre width, µm 25.8  Wall thickness, µm  Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio 36.4  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u>    x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene 3.23</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water 4.37  in 1 % NaOH 21.00</p> <p>Ash, % 1.00  Lignin, % 22.16  Holocellulose, % 71.93  Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 57.14  Pentosans, % 20.86</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

## Pulping and papermaking characteristics

### Unbleached

#### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

#### Mechanical

Brightness

45

Beater or refiner

Sprout Waldron 12" Bauer 606

Freeness

65 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

20.27

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

0.8

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

2.4

### Bleached

#### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: <i>Salix X argentinensis</i> cv. Mestizo	Common name: Sauce mestizo	Reference: 57
Country: Argentina		
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origins:</u>  Delta of Parana River 180 - 230 m <sup>3</sup> /ha 15 - 20 m <sup>3</sup> /ha.a Natural hybrid	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 2.92  Solubility, % in water 2.40 in 1 % NaOH 21.11  Ash, % 0.89 Lignin, % 23.24 Holocellulose, % 74.52 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 58.51 Pentosans, % 20.26	
<u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 409 Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x) 1 031 Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$ 25.5 Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$ Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$ Length/width ratio 40.4 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio	<u>Additional information:</u>	
x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm		

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

### Process

Chemical consumption, %

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

Brightness

### Mechanical

50.8

Beater or refiner

Sprout Waldron 12" Bauer 606

Freeness

65 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

17.69

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

0.7

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

2.4

## Bleached

### Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:

Scientific name: Salix X argentinensis cv. H. santafesino	Common name: Híbrido Santafesino Country: Argentina	Reference: 57
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Delta of Parana River 180 - 230 m <sup>3</sup> /ha 15 - 20 m <sup>3</sup> /ha-a Natural hybrid  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> 362 Fibre length, µm x) 962 Fibre width, µm 21.0 Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio 46.1 Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio   <u>Additional information:</u>  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene 1.78  Solubility, % in water 2.73 in 1 % NaOH 18.00  Ash, % 0.64 Lignin, % 21.77 Holocellulose, % 73.69 Cross-Bevan cellulose, % 60.16 Pentosans, % 22.44   <u>Additional information:</u>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process

Mechanical

NSSC (170°C)

Chemical consumption, %

25 - 50 g Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>/l

Kappa number

Yield (unscreened), %

Screenings, %

Brightness

50

43 - 40

Beater or refiner

Sprout Waldron 12" Bauer 606

Bauer 606

Freeness

60 SR

65 SR

Tensile index, N m/g

13.60

77.5 - 83.0

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

0.6

5.2 - 5.6

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

1.7

4.2 - 3.5

## Bleached

Sequence

Chemical consumption, %

Yield on bleaching, %

Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner

Freeness

Tensile index, N m/g

Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g

Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Salix babylonica var. sacramento  
(Sauce Americano)

Plantation experience

The sample is taken from a 200 m<sup>3</sup>/ha stand in the delta of Parana. The growth rate exceeds 15 m<sup>3</sup>/ha.a.

References: 57

Wood characteristics

The wood density and the fibre length are higher than values normally found for willows; they are 450 kg/m<sup>3</sup> and 1.3 mm respectively. The lignin content is in the range normal for hardwoods.

Pulping characteristics

The refiner mechanical pulp exhibits strength characteristics which are not quite up to standard. Treatment before refining with sodium hydroxide considerably improves the strength characteristics of the pulp to a very good level.

Scientific name: <i>Salix babylonica</i> var. <i>sacramento</i>	Common name: Sauce Americano Country: Argentina	Reference: 57
Wood sample characteristics		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Delta of Parana River  180 - 230 m<sup>3</sup>/ha  15 - 20 m<sup>3</sup>/ha.a</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>                      463  Fibre length, µm x)                      1 316  Fibre width, µm                              21.5  Wall thickness, µm  Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio                          61.2  Runkel ratio  Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 µm = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, %  Ether  Methanol  Ethanol-benzene                              2.75</p> <p>Solubility, %  in water    3.19  in 1 % NaOH                                  18.37</p> <p>Ash, %    0.84  Lignin, %    22.53  Holocellulose, %                              71.03  Cross-Bevan cellulose, %                  56.66  Pentosans, %                                    18.83</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Mechanical	Cold soda (25°C) 4 - 20 g NaOH/l
Chemical consumption, %		
Kappa number		
Yield (unscreened), %		
Screenings, %		
Brightness	52	
Beater or refiner	Sprout Waldron/Bauer 606	Bauer 606
Freeness	65 SR	60 SR
Tensile index, N m/g	21.30	25 - 64
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	0.8	-
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	2.3	3.6 - 4.1

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Sesbania grandifolia

Plantation experience

The tree grows during 4.5 years up to above 10 m in height and over 200 mm in diameter at breast height, under irrigated plantation conditions. The present sample is from Australia.

References: 41

Wood characteristics

The medium-density wood contains average length fibres. No chemical characteristics are available for the present sample.

Pulping characteristics

Sulphate pulp has been obtained in comparatively low yield and its strength characteristics correspond roughly to those of beech sulphate pulp. The bleaching response is quite acceptable, but strength losses occur particularly as regards the tensile strength. NSSC pulping gives pulp with good strength characteristics.

Scientific name: <i>Sesbania grandifolia</i> Pers.	Common name:	References: 41															
	Country:    Australia																
Wood sample characteristics																	
<u>Wood sample origins:</u> Kimberley Research Station, Kununurra, W. (Order River Irrigation Area) Australia 4.5 years old trees from irrigated plantation Diameters (bh) 20 - 33 cm Heights 10.8 - 12.9 m Butt,middle and top logs of 7 trees <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u> <table><tr><td>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup></td><td>356</td></tr><tr><td>Fibre length, <math>\mu\text{m}</math> x)</td><td>1 140</td></tr><tr><td>Fibre width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></td><td></td></tr><tr><td>Wall thickness, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></td><td></td></tr><tr><td>Lumen width, <math>\mu\text{m}</math></td><td></td></tr><tr><td>Length/width ratio</td><td></td></tr><tr><td>Runkel ratio</td><td></td></tr><tr><td>Flexibility ratio</td><td></td></tr></table> <u>Additional information:</u> 15 - 19 % bark (by volume) of logs x) 1000 $\mu\text{m}$ = 1mm	Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup>	356	Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)	1 140	Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$		Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$		Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$		Length/width ratio		Runkel ratio		Flexibility ratio		<u>Chemical characteristics:</u> Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  <u>Additional information:</u>
Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup>	356																
Fibre length, $\mu\text{m}$ x)	1 140																
Fibre width, $\mu\text{m}$																	
Wall thickness, $\mu\text{m}$																	
Lumen width, $\mu\text{m}$																	
Length/width ratio																	
Runkel ratio																	
Flexibility ratio																	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

Process	Sulphate	NSSC
Chemical consumption, %	15 (charge)	15 - 25% $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ + 3.5 - 5.8% $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$
Kappa number	21.1	150 - 129 (charge)
Yield (unscreened), %	46.3	71 - 60
Screenings, %	0.4	0

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI	203 mm Bauer lab. refiner
Freeness	300 CSF	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	75	50 - 70
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	-	-
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9	6 - 7

## Bleached

Sequence	CEHD
Chemical consumption, %	5.4 (% Cl in Cand H)
Yield on bleaching, %	95.3
Total yield, %	43.8

Brightness 88.7 % Elrepho

Beater or refiner	PFI
Freeness	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	55
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	-
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	8

Additional information: Sulphidity 25%, 2 h at max.temp. 170°C

2 - 3 h at max.temp. 170 - 180°C



Terminalia brassii

Plantation experience

Terminalia, with about 200 named species of shrubs and medium-sized to very large trees, is of pantropical distribution. Numerous American forms of Terminalia are imperfectly known. Their combined range extends from the West Indies and Mexico to southern Brazil and northern Argentina. The trees are often tall and well formed. The timber is of good quality, but it is not extensively used.

References: 22, 58

Wood characteristics

The wood is of low density. Fibre dimensions and the lignin content of the wood sample are not reported.

Pulping characteristics

The sulphate cook gives normal yield at suitable Kappa number levels. The pulp yield is low for hardwood sulphate pulps. The chemical charge is quite normal for hardwoods. The strength characteristics of the pulp are similar to Scandinavian birch pulp.

<p>Scientific name: <i>Terminalia brassii</i></p>	<p>Common name:</p> <p>Country: Papua New Guinea</p>	<p>Reference: 56</p>
<p>Wood sample characteristics</p>		
<p><u>Wood sample origin:</u></p> <p>Sample from Keravat, New Britain a) 4, b) 6 and c) 9 year old</p> <p><u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u></p> <p>Basic density, kg/m<sup>3</sup>    a) 302    b) 267    c) 287 Fibre length, <math>\mu</math>m x) Fibre width, <math>\mu</math>m Wall thickness, <math>\mu</math>m Lumen width, <math>\mu</math>m Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p> <p>x) 1000 <math>\mu</math>m = 1mm</p>	<p><u>Chemical characteristics:</u></p> <p>Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene</p> <p>Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH</p> <p>Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %</p> <p><u>Additional information:</u></p>	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

	<u>a</u>	<u>b</u>	<u>c</u>
Process	Sulphate	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	16 x)	16 x)	16 x)
Kappa number	22.4	19.4	19.5
Yield (unscreened), %	48.0	48.5	48.5
Screenings, %	0.3	0.1	-

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI	PFI
Freeness	300 CSF	300 CSF	300 CSF
Tensile index, N m/g	115	135	135
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g			
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	9.6	7.8	8.9

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information: x) Total alkali charge as Na<sub>2</sub>O

Scientific name: <i>Terminalia brassii</i>	Common name:	Reference: 22
	Country: Solomon Island	
Wood sample characteristics		
<u>Wood sample origin:</u>  Sample from trees a) 30 and b) 12 years old  <u>Density and fibre characteristics:</u>  Basic density, kg/m <sup>3</sup> a) 325      b) 370 Fibre length, µm x) Fibre width, µm Wall thickness, µm Lumen width, µm  Length/width ratio Runkel ratio Flexibility ratio  Additional information:  x) 1000 µm = 1mm	<u>Chemical characteristics:</u>  Extractives, % Ether Methanol Ethanol-benzene  Solubility, % in water in 1 % NaOH  Ash, % Lignin, % Holocellulose, % Cross-Bevan cellulose, % Pentosans, %  Additional information:	

# Pulping and papermaking characteristics

## Unbleached

	<u>a</u>	<u>b</u>
Process	Sulphate	Sulphate
Chemical consumption, %	16 x)	16 x)
Kappa number	36.3	33.4
Yield (unscreened), %	48.0	49.3
Screenings, %	0.1	0.7

## Brightness

Beater or refiner	PFI	PFI
Freeness	205	220
Tensile index, N m/g	95	95
Burst index, kPa m <sup>2</sup> /g	8	9
Tear index, mN m <sup>2</sup> /g	13	13

## Bleached

Sequence  
Chemical consumption, %  
Yield on bleaching, %  
Total yield, %

## Brightness

Beater or refiner  
Freeness  
Tensile index, N m/g  
Burst index, kPa m<sup>2</sup>/g  
Tear index, mN m<sup>2</sup>/g

Additional information:



Appendix I

REFERENCES

1. Anon.  
1972 Eucalyptus plantation in (the state of) Haryana (in India) Ippta 9 (3):167-168.
2. Anon.  
1975 Defibrator process thermomechanical pulp with special reference to Eucalyptus saligna. Papel 36 (2):49-56.
3. Anon.  
Report on the examination of plantation softwoods from Kenya as a papermaking material. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. 69/1962, 9 p.
4. Anon.  
1974 Pulping and bleaching tests of Malawian pines. Jaakko Pöyry & Co., Consulting Engineers, Report, Helsinki 18.10.1974, 33 p.
5. Arunachalam, T.K.  
1972 Fibrous raw materials for pulp industry: Present position and scope for expansion in (the Indian state of) Tamil Nadu. Ippta 9 (3):255-258.
6. Baker, D.L.; Sepall, O.;  
Conforth, E.; Siedlak, E.R.  
1977 TMP-key to development of mechanical book papers from a tropical hardwood - Gmelina arborea. EUEPA International Mechanical Pulping Conf., Helsinki, June 6, 1977. Proc. Vol. 1, paper no. 6B, 21 p.
7. Barrichelo, L.E.G.  
1972 Magnesite pulp from wood of Eucalyptus saligna Smith. Papel 33 (12):154-178.
8. Barrichelo, L.E.G.; Brito, J.O.  
1976 Eucalyptus as raw material for pulp in Brazil. Invest. Teo. Papel 13 (50):927-949.
9. Barrichelo, L.E.G.; Brito, J.O.  
1976 Potential of tropical eucalypt species for production of bleached kraft pulp. IPEF 13 :9 - 38.
10. Barrichelo, L.E.G.; Foelkel, C.E.B.  
1976 Sulfate pulping of six eucalypt species. IPEF 12 p. 77-95.
11. Bawagan, P.V.; Escolano, J.O.;  
Ynvalves, L.A.  
1975 Bag and wrapping papers from Benguet pine (Pinus insularis Endl.) The Lumberman 11 (3) p. 50-52.
12. Bhawmik, S.K.; Ghosh, K.L.  
1975 The pulping characteristics of Pinus kesiya Ippta 12 (1): 31-37.

13. Bosla, A.; Nisi, D.  
1974  
Paper characteristics of two fast growing conifers (Cedrus atlantica and Pinus halepensis) and of one hardwood tree (Paulownia fortunei). AITPE Symp. Utiliz. New Forest Resources, Madrid, May 1974, p. 147-164.
14. Chittenden, A.E.; Palmer, E.R.  
1972  
Pulping trials of a sample of Anthocephalus cadamba from North Borneo. Intern. Pdb. Ind. 14 (11):32-37.
15. Chong, W.W.; Palmer, E.R.  
1973  
An exploratory study of the suitability of Pinus caribaea for the production of dissolving pulps. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 28, 15 p.
16. Cromer, R.N.; Dargavel, J.B.; Henderson, V.T.; Nelson, P.F.  
1977  
More pulpwood from less land. Appita 31 (1) p. 49-54.
17. Duron, A.J.  
1976  
Summary of Latin American efforts to develop technology of newsprint production from regional raw materials. ATP 16 (3):125-162.
18. Escolano, J.O.; Bawagan, P.V.  
1975  
Kraft pulping and paper-making evaluation of Mindora pine. Forepride Dig. 4 : 45-52.
19. Escolano, J.O.; Palmer, E.R.  
1968  
The evaluation of Anthocephalus cadamba for dissolving pulp. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 13, 15 p.
20. Estudillo, C.P.; Visperas, R.V.; Ballon, C.H.; Tadena, O.B.; Villanueva, E.P.  
1972  
Sulfate pulping studies on yemane (Gmelina arborea). Philippine Lumberman 18 (4):18-23.
21. FAO  
1975  
Pulping and paper-making properties of fast growing plantation wood species. FO: MISC/75/31, Rome.
22. Fenton, R.; Roper, R.E.; Watt, G.E.  
1977  
Lowland Tropical Hardwoods - An annotated bibliography of selected species with plantation potential. External Aid Division, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Wellington, New Zealand.
23. Farrington, A.; Hansen, N.W.; Nelson, P.E.  
1977  
Utilization of young plantation E. globulus. Appita 30 (4):313-319.
24. Ferreira, M.  
1973  
Variation in specific gravity of wood from commercial plantations of Eucalyptus alba Reimw. (E. urophylla S.T. Blake), Eucalyptus saligna Smith and Eucalyptus grandis Hill ex Maiden. Papel 34 (12): 151-157.

25. Fiano, E.H.  
1976                      Summary of studies conducted in Argentina on willows and poplars. Invest. Tec. Papel 13(50) p. 1073-1085.
  
26. Foelkel, C.E.B.  
1976                      Kraft pulp from pine species. Papel 37 (1) p. 49-67.
  
27. Foelkel, C.E.B.; Barrichelo, L.E.G.  
1975                      Rapid alkaline delignification of Eucalyptus saligna in producing pulp. Papel 36 (9):59-62.
  
28. Foelkel, C.E.B.; Barrichelo, L.E.G.; do Aramal, A.C.B.; do Valle, C.F.  
1975                      Variations in wood characteristics and sulfate pulp properties of Pinus oocarpa as a function of forest stand age. IPEF 10 :81 - 87.
  
29. Foelkel, C.E.G.; Barrichelo, L.E.G.; Milanez, A.F.  
1975                      Comparative study of the woods of Eucalyptus saligna, E. paniculata, E. citriodora, E. maculata and E. tereticornis for the production of sulfate pulp. IPEF 10 :17 - 37.
  
30. Franklin, E.C.  
1977                      Yield and properties of pulp from Eucalypt wood grown in Florida. Tappi 60 (6):65-67.
  
31. Giordano, G.  
1971                      Some physical and technological properties of Pinus radiata wood. Cellulosa Carta 22 (10) p. 34-41.
  
32. Gomide, J.L.; Kutscha, N.P.; Shottstafer, N.P.; Zabel, L.W.  
1972                      Kraft pulping and fiber characteristics of five Brazilian woods. Wood Fiber 4 (3):158-169.
  
33. Guha, S.R.D.; Karira, B.G.  
1976                      Chemical pulps for writing and printing papers from Aquilaria agallocha Roxb. (Agarwood). Indian Pulp Paper 30 (6): 16-17.
  
34. Hannah, B.C.; Fergus, B.J.; Jones, R.W.  
1977                      Kraft pulping and bleaching studies on young exotic hardwood species. Appita 30 (6): 483-487.
  
35. Hans, A.S.; Burley, J.; Williamson, P.  
1972                      Wood quality in Eucalyptus grandis (Hill) Maiden, grown in Zambia. Holsforschung 26 (4):138-141.
  
36. Higgins, H.C.; Garland, C.P.; Puri, V.  
1977                      Thermomechanical and chemi-thermomechanical pulps from eucalypts and other hardwoods. Appita 30 (5):415-423.
  
37. Jensen, W.; Lönnerberg, B.  
1974                      Kraft pulp of bolaina wood. AITPE Symp. Utilis. New Forest Resources, Madrid, May 1974, p. 551-559.
  
38. Johnston, G.W.  
1977                      Eucalyptus trees in Florida offer source of hardwood pulp for paper. Pulp Paper 51 (8):128-130.

39. Koerich, J.; Aguiar, C.A.L.; Kipman, A.S.  
1972      Experimental production of kraft paper and paperboard from Pinus elliotii on an industrial scale. Papet 33 (12):185-190.
40. Krishnamachari, K.S.; Rangan, S.G.; Ravindranathan, N.; Reddy, D.V.  
1972      Seshasayee paper and board's experience in the use of hardwoods for paper-making. Ippa 9(3) p. 287-291.
41. Logan, A.F.; Murphy, P.I.; Phillips, F.H.; Higgins, H.G.  
1977      Possible pulpwood resources for Northern Australia: Pulping characteristics of young Anthocephalus chinensis and Sesbania grandiflora. Appita 31 (2):121-127.
42. Marners, H.; Grave, N.C.  
1974      Vapor-phase sulfur dioxide pulping of Eucalyptus regnans. Appita 28 (3):159-163.
43. Ordonez, C.V.; Zilli, N.  
1973      Study of the paper-making properties of several varieties of Eucalyptus cultivated in our country (Argentina). ATIPCA 12 (1):2-31.
44. Ordonez, C.V.; Zilli, N.  
1975      Investigation of the bleaching of sulfate pulps of Eucalyptus (rostrata). ATIPCA 14 (1):4-21.
45. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1970      The pulping characteristics of Pinus merkusii from the Philippines. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. L 17, 35 p.
46. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1970      The pulping characteristics of Pinus caribaea from Tanzania. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. L 21.
47. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1970      Pulping of Pinus caribaea var. bahamensis from Great Abaco Island, Bahamas. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 23, 34 p.
48. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1974      Pulping characteristics of Gmelina arborea and Bursera simaruba from Belize. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 36, 30 p.
49. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1974      Pulping qualities of plantation grown Pinus patula and Pinus elliotii from Malawi. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 37, 36 p.
50. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1975      Pulping characteristics of two samples of Pinus caribaea var. caribaea from Cuba. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 41, 29 p.
51. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1976      Pulping characteristics of Pinus caribaea from Belize. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 43, 48 p.
52. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1976      Pulping characteristics of Pinus occarpa grown on Mountain Pine Ridge, Belize. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 44, 26 p.

53. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1977      Pulping characteristics of Pinus caribaea from Fiji: Effect of rate of growth. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 46, 20 p.
54. Palmer, E.R.; Gibbs, J.A.  
1977      Pulping characteristics of Pinus kesiya and Eucalyptus grandis from Zambia. Trop. Prod. Inst. Rept. no. L 47, 28 p.
55. Phillips, F.H.; Bain, R.B.;  
Watson, A.J.  
1967      Assessment of the pulping potential of various western Australian wood species. C.S.I.R.O., Div. Forest Prods., Technol. Paper no. 49, 30 p.
56. Phillips, F.H.; Logan, A.F.  
1976      Papua New Guinea hardwoods: Future source of raw material for pulping and paper-making. Appita 30 (1):29-40.
57. Polito, J.; Fiano, E.;  
Catarineu, N.E.  
1974      Advantages of new varieties of Salicaceae in the paper industry. AITPE Symp. Utiliz. New Forest Resources, Madrid, May 1974, p. 591-620.
58. Record, S.J.; Hess, R.W.  
1974      Timbers of the new world. 3rd printing, Charles Lathrop Pack Foundation, New Haven, 640 p.
59. del Rio, F.H.  
1977      Neutral sulfite semi-chemical pulps from Eucalyptus globulus. ATIPCA 16(1):4-47.
60. Sanfilippo, E.; Lepori, L.  
1971      Correlation between dendrometric and climatic data for a Pinus radiata in the state forest Sette Fratelli (Cagliari). Cellulosa Carta 22 (10):21-23.
61. Smelstorius, J.A.; Stewart, C.M.  
1974      Determination of total lignin extraneous substances and polysaccharides in bark and wood of Acacia penninervis (2). Polysaccharides and summative analysis. Holzforschung 28 (6) p. 204-211.
62. Sosanwo, O.; Lindberg, J.J.  
1975      Studies on Gmelina arborea (1). Chemical composition of Nigerian Gmelina arborea wood species. Paper Pui 57 (4a):225-231.
63. Sosanwo, O.; Lindberg, J.J.  
1975      Studies on Gmelina arborea (2). Fiber dimensions and some anatomical aspects of Nigerian Gmelina arborea wood. Paperi Pui 57 (7):482-485.
64. Sosanwo, O.  
1976      Studies of Gmelina arborea (4). Sulfate-oxygen cooking of Nigerian Gmelina arborea wood. Paperi Pui 58 (6/7):419-426.
65. Sosanwo, O.  
1976      Studies on Gmelina arborea (5). Pulping characteristics of a tropical hardwood, Gmelina arborea. Paperi Pui 58 (11):791-796.

66. Stratton, P.M.  
1974  
Growing of *Pinus patula*, *P. taeda*, *P. elliottii*, *Acacia mearnsii* and other exotic trees in South Africa for production of various grades of pulp and paper. ATTIPE Symp. Utiliz. New Forest Resources, Madrid, May 1974, p. 363-383.
67. Titmuss, F.H.; Richards, C.H.  
1971  
Commercial timbers of the world. 2nd. ed., The Technical Press Ltd., London, 351 p.
68. Uprichard, J.M.; Gray, J.T.  
1973  
Paper-making properties of kraft pulps from New Zealand grown softwoods. Appita 27 (3):185-191.
69. Veles, H.  
1976  
Preparation of magnesium bisulfite pulps from *Eucalyptus globulus*. ATIPCA 15 (2):34-40.
70. Villanueva, E.P.; Tadena, O.B.; Escobano, J.O.  
1972  
Bleached kraft pulps of some Philippine reforestation timber species. Philippine Lumberman, 18:10.
71. Watson, A.J.; Higgins, H.G.; Bryant, L.H.  
1974  
Extension of pulpwood resources in southern New South Wales forests - utilization of *Eucalyptus cypellocarpa* and *Eucalyptus sieberi*. Appita 28 (3):175-180.

Appendix II

DEFINITION OF TERMS USED

I. Wood sample characteristics

Basic density	The ratio of oven dry weight of the sample to its green (wet) volume.
Runkel ratio	2 x fibre wall thickness/lumen width
Flexibility ratio	Lumen width/fibre width
Holocellulose	The residue after extraction and delignification, either with ohlorine or ohlorite. It is supposed to represent the total content of carbohydrates in the wood - cellulose + hemicellulose (non-cellulosic carbohydrates) - but usually some carbohydrates are lost during the delignification treatment and some lignin is retained.
Cross-Bevan cellulose	The residue in percent of oven dry wood after treatment with a succession of chlorine, sulphur dioxide water, sodium sulphite and a 17.5% solution of sodium hydroxide. It is an approximation of the cellulose content of the wood but can sometimes be seriously in error.

II. Pulping and Paper-making  
Characteristics

II.1. Unbleached

Processes:

Sulphate	A process for digestion of the wood with sodium hydroxide and sodium sulphide as chemicals at temperatures between 150°C and 170°C. The pulp obtained with a very low charge of chemicals and at high yield is called crude sulphate pulp.
Chemical soda	A process of digestion of the wood with sodium hydroxide alone as cooking chemical at temperatures between 90°C and 170°C.

Cold soda	A chemi-mechanical or semi-mechanical process where the wood is impregnated with sodium hydroxide at ambient temperature and thereafter given a mechanical treatment in order to obtain defibration of the chips.
NSSC	A semi-chemical process, Neutral Sulphite Semi-Chemical, and as the name suggests, it comprises treatment of the wood chips with a sodium sulphite solution with an addition of sodium carbonate in order to arrive at neutral or slightly alkaline conditions. This treatment is carried out at elevated temperatures and followed by mechanical treatment.
Sodium bisulphite	A semi-chemical or chemical process with sodium bisulphite as cooking chemical is carried out at slightly acid conditions. The temperature range is usually 130-160°C. If the yield is left high, a mechanical treatment is given as a second stage (semi-chemical or high-yield bisulphite pulp).
Groundwood	A mechanical pulping process where defibration is achieved by grinding wood billets on a stone grinder.
Refiner mechanical pulp (RMP)	A mechanical pulping process where defibration of the chips is obtained by means of refining in disc refiners.
Thermomechanical pulp (TMP, CTMP)	See "RMP". The refining is made at elevated temperatures (TMP). Chemical treatment at low temperatures followed by refining at elevated temperatures (CTMP).
Chemical consumption	The consumption of chemicals in the process expressed as percent of oven dry wood.
Kappa number	The consumption of a 0.1 N potassium permanganate solution by 1 g of pulp, under specified conditions and expressed as the consumption in ml corresponding to 50% consumption of the volume of solution added. It is a direct measure of the content of residual lignin in the pulp.
Yield (unscreened)	The yield of pulp in the process, expressed in percent of oven dry wood.

Screenings	The amount of shives and knots in the pulp retained by a screen and expressed in percent of oven dry wood.																
Brightness	The brightness of a sheet of pulp, measured under specified conditions with a blue filter (457 nm) and expressed as reflection factor with smoked magnesium oxide as 100.																
Freeness	<p>Also called "wetness" or "degree of beating" it expresses how extensive the beating or refining treatment has been. Two scales are applied in this context:</p> <p>a) the Canadian Standard Freeness (CSF) with a graduation from 1 000 to 0 and</p> <p>b) the Schopper Riegler (SR) value with a graduation from 0 to 100. They are not linearly related. The following table gives a rough comparison of the two scales:</p> <table> <tr> <th>CSF</th><th>SR</th></tr> <tr> <td>700</td><td>15</td></tr> <tr> <td>600</td><td>20</td></tr> <tr> <td>500</td><td>25</td></tr> <tr> <td>400</td><td>32</td></tr> <tr> <td>300</td><td>40</td></tr> <tr> <td>200</td><td>52</td></tr> <tr> <td>100</td><td>68</td></tr> </table>	CSF	SR	700	15	600	20	500	25	400	32	300	40	200	52	100	68
CSF	SR																
700	15																
600	20																
500	25																
400	32																
300	40																
200	52																
100	68																
Tensile index	A measure of the tensile strength of the paper under standard conditions (conversion factor from breaking length in m to tensile index in $\text{N.m/g} \approx 0.01$ ).																
Burst index	A measure of the pressure at which the paper will burst as determined under standard conditions (conversion factor from burst factor to burst index in $\text{kPa.m}^2/\text{g} \approx 0.1$ ).																
Tear index	A measure of the tearing resistance of the paper under standard conditions of test (conversion factor from tear factor to tear index in $\text{mN.m}^2/\text{g} \approx 0.1$ ).																

## II.2 Bleached

Sequence	A description of the stages of bleaching applied to the pulp. The following abbreviations are used:
----------	---

C	Chlorination
E	Extraction with sodium hydroxide
H	Hypochlorite treatment
D	Chlorine dioxide treatment
P	Peroxide treatment
HS	Hydrosulphite (dithionite) treatment

Yield on bleaching	The yield on bleaching expressed in percent of unbleached pulp.
Total yield on bleaching	The total yield of pulp after bleaching, expressed in percent of oven dry wood.
Brightness	See "Unbleached"
Freeness	See "Unbleached"
Tensile index	See "Unbleached"
Burst index	See "Unbleached"
Tear index	See "Unbleached"

Appendix III

LIST OF SPECIES EVALUATED FOR PULPING CHARACTERISTICS

<u>Species</u>	<u>Page</u>
<i>Acacia auriculaeformis</i>	7
<i>Acacia decurrens</i>	11
<i>Acacia mellissima</i>	17
<i>Albizzia falcata</i>	21
<i>Annona sericeae</i>	27
<i>Anthocephalus cadamba</i>	31
<i>Anthocephalus chinensis</i> (see <i>Anthocephalus cadamba</i> )	31
<i>Aquilaria agallocha</i>	41
<i>Araucaria angustifolia</i>	45
<i>Bursera simaruba</i>	49
<i>Cedrus atlantica</i>	53
<i>Cupressus lusitanica</i>	57
<i>Eucalyptus alba</i>	61
<i>Eucalyptus calophylla</i>	67
<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	73
<i>Eucalyptus citriodora</i>	79
<i>Eucalyptus cloesiana</i>	83
<i>Eucalyptus cypellocarpa</i>	87
<i>Eucalyptus deanei</i>	91
<i>Eucalyptus deglupta</i>	97
<i>Eucalyptus diversicolor</i>	103
<i>Eucalyptus dunnei</i>	109
<i>Eucalyptus fastigata</i>	113
<i>Eucalyptus globulus</i>	117
<i>Eucalyptus grandis</i>	127
<i>Eucalyptus macarthurii</i>	143
<i>Eucalyptus maculata</i>	147
<i>Eucalyptus maidenii</i>	153
<i>Eucalyptus marginata</i>	157
<i>Eucalyptus nandiana</i> (see <i>Eucalyptus deglupta</i> )	97
<i>Eucalyptus nitens</i>	161
<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	165
<i>Eucalyptus paniculata</i>	169
<i>Eucalyptus regnans</i>	173
<i>Eucalyptus robusta</i>	183
<i>Eucalyptus rostrata</i> (see <i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i> )	73

<u>Species</u>	404	<u>Page</u>
<i>Paulownia fortunei</i>		247
<i>Pinus caribaea</i>		251
<i>Pinus elliottii</i>		267
<i>Pinus halepensis</i>		281
<i>Pinus insignis</i> (see <i>Pinus radiata</i> )		217
<i>Pinus insularis</i> (see <i>Pinus kesiya</i> )		285
<i>Pinus kesiya</i>		289
<i>Pinus merkusii</i>		295
<i>Pinus oocarpa</i>		301
<i>Pinus patula</i>		307
<i>Pinus radiata</i>		317
<i>Pinus taeda</i>		329
<i>Piptadenia communis</i>		337
<i>Piptadenia rigida</i>		341
<i>Populus deltoides</i>		345
<i>Populus x euramericana</i>		347
<i>Salix alba</i>		357
<i>Salix x argentinensis</i>		361
<i>Salix babylonica</i> var. <i>sacramento</i>		371
<i>Sesbania grandifolia</i>		375
<i>Terminalia brassii</i>		379

# THE FAO TECHNICAL PAPERS

## FAO CONSERVATION GUIDES:

1. Guidelines for watershed management, 1977 (E\* F\* S\*)
2. Hydrological techniques for upstream conservation, 1976 (E\* F\* S\*)
3. Conservation in arid and semi-arid zones, 1977 (Ar\* E\* F\*)
4. Special readings in conservation techniques, 1977 (E\* F\* S\*)
5. Manuel de contrôle des avalanches, 1979 (F\*)

## FAO FORESTRY PAPERS:

1. Forest utilization contracts on public land, 1977 (E\* F\* S\*)
2. Planning forest roads and harvesting systems, 1977 (E\* F\* S\*)
3. World list of forestry schools, 1977 (E/F/S\*)
4. World pulp and paper demand, supply and trade - Vol. 1, 1977 (E\* F\* S\*)  
Vol. 2, 1978 (E\* F\* S\*)
5. The marketing of tropical wood in South America, 1978 (E\* S\*)
6. National parks planning, 1978 (E\* F\*\*\* S\*\*\*)
7. Forestry for local community development, 1978 (E\* F\* S\*)
8. Establishment techniques for forest plantations, 1978 (Ar\*\*\* E\* F\* S\*)
9. Wood chips, 1978 (C\* E\* S\*)
10. Assessment of logging costs from forest inventories in the tropics, 1978
  1. Principles and methodology (E\* F\*\*\* S\*)
  2. Data collection and calculations (E\* F\*\*\* S\*)
11. Savanna afforestation in Africa, 1978 (E\*)
12. China: forestry support for agriculture, 1978 (E\*)
13. Forest products prices, 1979 (E/F/S\*)
14. Mountain forest roads and harvesting, 1979 (E\*)
15. Agri forestry wood catalogue of information and documentation services, 1979 (E/F/S\*)
16. China: integrated wood processing industries, 1979 (E\* F\*\*\* S\*\*\*)
17. Economic analysis of forestry projects, 1979 (E\*)
- 17 Suppl. 1. - Economic analysis of forestry projects: case studies, 1979 (E\*)
18. Forest products prices 1980-1978, 1979 (Tri\*)
- 19/1. Pulping and paper-making properties of fast-growing plantation wood species - Vol. I, 1980 (E\*)
- 19/2. Pulping and paper-making properties of fast - growing plantation wood species - Vol. II, 1980 (E\*)

FAO PLANT PRODUCTION AND PROTECTION PAPERS: 17 titles published

FAO ANIMAL PRODUCTION AND HEALTH PAPERS: 16 titles published

FAO FOOD AND NUTRITION PAPERS: 14 titles published

FAO AGRICULTURAL SERVICES BULLETINS: 38 titles published

FAO IRRIGATION AND DRAINAGE PAPERS: 33 titles published

FAO SOILS BULLETINS: 44 titles published

Availability: January 1980

AE235E

Ar - Arabic	* Available
C - Chinese	** Out of print
E - English	*** In preparation
F - French	
S - Spanish	

The FAO Technical papers are available through the authorized FAO Sales Agents or directly from Distribution and Sales Section, FAO, Via delle Terme di Caracalla, 00100 Rome, Italy.